



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

01.

Rorisang tseleng Majoro.

I dished up for my siblings and covered their food. I had already served my parents their supper. I checked the drum of water im doing two trips today. Its already late but i know its safe in oir village. I carried the first bucket home and they were done cleaning the garden and were now eating. I put the boilong drum and started the fire for bathing water i had already took my bath. Then i went for my last trip. The river was too far but i was used to it. I passed a group of guys laughing ofcourse they didnt pay attention. I also passed a few couples on the way its their time now on checking up each other. I turned around

because i knew someone was following me but i didnt see anything.

I filled my bucket while some girls were swimming some fetching water some gossiping about boys. Before i could put the bucket on mh head i was covered with a blanket and the girls started screaming in excitement. I knew what this meant for me. Marriage with a stranger. I was kicking and crying while begging them to let me go but they were just laughing. We walked for a long distance that i even fell asleep.

I woke up when i was put on a bed. I opened the blanket and the guy was already walking out of the door. I have no idea who took me. Traditionally this is legal but i think it would have been much better if a guy asked a girl out then started dating and then marriage might follow. But hey this is my situation now. A girl about my age walked in smiling. It was already dark outside. I moved down with the blanket and sat behind the door.

Her:hi im tebatso.. she smiled and i already knew which family it is. The bataung, there are about 8 unmarried boys 5 are younger than me. The only problem with this family is that almost all the guys are arrogant they have too much ego. She

gave me a plate of food and asked about where im from. She was suprised when i said i was 18 and she is 19. After eating she showed me the shower and bathtub and new clothes and brought blankets too. The one i was wearing was new and expensive mostly given as gifts or to a new bride. She fixed a place for me to sleep which is the floor but it was comfortable.

I was deep in my sleep when the door opened and locked . The person moved to the other room where i bathed at.

When i woke up the sun was almost out. I packed my blankets neatly and put them in the closet. I went back to my corner and sat down. When he woke up he checked his phone then looked at me and i looked down.

Him: Rorisang. He smiled. How did you sleep.

Me:good and you?

He smiled then stood up.

Him:good too. He was wearing shorts without a shirt and i looked down. He played music on his phone while looking for clothes. I took out a plastic bag from identity and placed it near me and another one from jet.

Him:you can wear that after bathing and you can check them and tell me if you need anything else. I nodded and checked the

clothes. I've never worn anything this expensive before. There were beautiful dresses, skirts

Advertisement

shirts and underwear with shoes too. The jet plastic had bathing essentials. I fixed the bed for him as he was at the bathroom then resumed back to my position. Someone knocked the called out my name . I opened and it was thay sister. She gave me two plates of breakfast. There was coffee bread eggs and some meat. I waited for him to come back and we ate together. He didnt talk much ive noticed that..

Him:im letlotlo by the way. He said and continued eating. This means he was the first born i know because the second is lehakwe, puleng, mohau then tebatso. The rest im not sure how they follow. Letlotlo is the quiet and serious one of them all. He was a business men while others were not even that serious. puleng the sister is a widow and a teacher along with mohau and lehakwe is a doctor that loved women.

I was watching a movie on his laptop when i heard arguements outside. I couldnt switch it off so i quickly fixed the bed and sat down behind the door. The door opened and about three older women walked in along with tebatso.

Women:you said she is 18? How can nstate allow this? Letlotlo is very old.

Tebatso:helang mama. He said he loves her.

He loves who me? Pity im going to run away when i get the chance. The only chance i know i would get is if i go fetch water but they have a tank here and their water is very clean.

Women:mmmh she is beautiful thou im sure my grandkids will look beautiful.

She smiled and the other women laughed.

Women2:i hope letlotlo didnt touch you because it isnt allowed.

Tebatso:come on mama.

Me:he didnt touch me.

They all smiled and sang while walking out tebatso remained behind and changed the movie. She went to the closet and came back with snacks.

Her:he bought this for you. I took one and shared with her. We watched the movie then she brought lunch for me then i took a bath. I wore the long red dress it was a bit small so it was tight. She gave me a heard scarf and we went out. I was going to cook supper.

The yard was big and beautiful. There were small outside room in the back yard and the one i came from wasnt small or build like the other ones. This was a very big family and luckily tebatso is helping me and showing me around the kitchen. I wonder who did the chores at home because my sister where spoiled they cant even cook. The older women who said i was young sat in the kitchen. I made her tea with a little lemon and she thanked me.

Her: im letlotlo's mother and this one too.. she pointed at tebatso. .

I went around the fire with a dish of water and towel. I started with letlotlo and then followed by his younger brothers. Tebatso was serving the women inside and her father. I served them food exactly the same way and had mine in the kitchen with the girls. Whem we were done. They washed their dishes.

■■■■■■■

I failed to run away in all the three days and it meant i accepted the marriage. Honestly letlotlo is a good and queit person or maybe its because i dont know him much. He gave me money and bought me new clothes and shoes. He also gave me a

cellphone because he was going back to the city because of work. I was going home today along with some family elders to inform my parents.

It was very early in the morning when we arrived by taxi ofcourse their taxi. My father was happy and so were my siblings.

02

Rorisang Tseleng Majoro

Its been a whole clean month since the whole abduction thing and my mother is not happy. She is now over working me i hardly have time to myself. Letlotlo calls me twice or three times a week. He even sends me money every week and i havent used it. Im sure i have close to R5000 in my account which has been dry for almost a year. After grinding the mealie meal and went and took a chicken . This is one thing i hate, i know after killing it i wont eat because of all the blood i saw. I check my phone again and he hasnt called. I walk into the kitchen and start cleaning the chicken. My twin Sisters they are 17... they walk out wearing my new clothes. The ones i havent worn yet.

Me:katleho

Advertisement

koketso they stop and look at me then laugh.

Koketso: mama said we should wear them.

Me:they are my clothes.

Look at me im already crying. They laugh at me and walk out. I know they are already dating.

why are your sisters wearing your clothes. its an sms from letlotlo. That means he is here.

where are you? i sit down and wait for reply but nothing. I finish the chicken and put it outside to get ready its faster that way. I also cooked the brown pap and spinach. *what are you cooking im hungry.* another sms. Sigh...where is he? I look around nothing he isnt here.

* pap, chicken and spinach.* i send back.. i wait for reply nothing.

After cooking i take the pots inside. There have been incidents of young boys sneaking in and stealing pots or even chickens. I fetch hot water for bathing. I look for the new clothes and they are not here. I take out one of my best skirts and shirt and wrap my head with a scarf. My hair is a mess yet i have money on my account.

I arrive at the river and im early today there are not too much people. Going back home my parents are sitting outside. I dish up for them its already getting late and i have one more buckets to carry. I walk fast to the river and the twins are now there with a group of boys and girls too. I lift up my bucket but someone takes it. I almost jump but stop when i see who it is. Letlotlo he look different today.

Him:lets go. He says taking the bucket and looking behind me and clicks his tongue. He doesnt say anything till we arrive near my home. He puts the bucket of water on my head .

Him: go and come back i will be waiting. I nod and go home. I empty the bucket and take a few cents and go out. He is now standing outside a big black bmw car and there is a taxi down the street too written Bataung in bold letters.

Him: did you eat I shake my head no. He opens the door and gives me a box from kfc. He opens and takes out a piece and start eating. I take a few ans start eating. Its hard talking to him because he seems angry now.

He gives me juice when we are done and wipes.

Him: why are your sisters wearing your clothes?

Me:they just took them.

Him: mmh and there rest of them?

I looked down.

Me:they took everything. He clicked his tongue again and looked at my head.

Him:you can go. He said already getting into the car.

Following day i woke up earlier than normal because i slept early. i swept the yard i was suprised to see my aunts walk in pushing their bags.

Aunt: Rori ngwana abuti.. she says hugging me. I giggle and take her bags. I make tea for her quickly and go outside to prepare fire for porridge. I finish sweeping and making porridge. I walked in the house carrying the three foot pot with porridge.

Her:when do everyone wake up . She clicks her tongue and takes the steel cup and spoon. She goes to the girls room and start making noise. I hear insults then cries till their mother walks out. She is out of words and embarrassed. She start cleaning the house and the girls go and fetch water. Im happy right now. She ask about letlotlo and i tell her about what happened yesterday and she gets angry telling them to return them.

Long day but good day. I havent been this happy in a while now . I love my fathers family a lof because they are the only ones who care. I took a bath later after ma finished cooking. We ate together outside.

My aunt allowed me to go out at night to see letlotlo because he didnt stop calling. She advised me to leave the broom

outside so when i arrive in the morning i sweep instead of knocking then she will open the door. Imagine that. I wore one of the dresses he bought and walked out and it was raining outside. It was very dark and i couldnt see. He turned on the lights from his car and i went to it. He opened the door from inside then i got in. He gave me a towel to wipe myself and drove off.

His room is always neat and smelling fresh. He gave me his shirt to change because i was a bit wet. My underwear was wet too .He went out as i changed then came back with his laptop bag and some bowl with snacks.

Him: are you not feeling cold get inside the blankets . I did and he gave me the bowl and put in a movies on the laptop. He took out another and started typing on it. I was already sleepy before the movie finished. I put the bowl away and laptop. Then i slept.

I felt the bed move and he pulles me towards him and cuddled me. I couldnt sleep properly because the shirt kept on going up exposing my bare ass. I fell asleep when i turned around and put my head on his chest.

Waking up he was holding me tightly while snoring. Something was poking my stomach . My moved my hand down and he stoped me laughing.

Him:sorry. He kissed my nose and moved ..

Me:what is it?

He smiled and shook his head.

Him: nothing. Why arent you wearing penties?

Me: they were wet. I answered looking away. He brought my face up and kissed me i didnt respond till he bit my lower lip. I love kissing him it nice. He moved his hand down to his shirt and squeezed my ass then moved it to my back. I moaned and he stopped.

Him: good morning.

I smiled .

Me: morning. He got out of bed and looked out the window. He took out a pair of tracksuits and went to the bathroom. He came back after i was done fixing the bed. He lookes really good .

I also went to take a shower my clothes were wet. He knocked once then gave me tracksuits almost like his.

Palesa kananelo lebello

There is some gossip going on around the village that there might be a wedding going on. Its summer so its expected. She is lucky to get married to the bataung family. Dad said my older brothers are coming. Honestly i feel like they are coming because of me. I took my buckets and went to fetch water. Like always girls were gossiping about people.

I join the girls who were washing and take a swim. When my friends arrive i join them. Lesedi and teboho.

Me: who is getting married?

Lesedi: letlotlo imagine. She start crying. Ooh they were datinv but letlotlo being a business man meant he would always be away. Lesedi ended up dating my brother and letlotli caught them. Being the kind of person he is he didnt fight her. I believed he never loved her lesedi is the one who persuaded the relationship.

Teboho: he is marrying that girl the twins older sister.

Les&i: what?

Teb:its true akere bamo shobeditse last month. She was crying shem...

Me: mxm she is too young .

Lesedi:she will know me today..

Me:aowa lesedi you cant be going around fighting for men when you are with my brother. She sighed and wiped her tears.

I shook my head thinking about this relationship. My brother will really be disappointed to hear that her crush is getting married to his girlfriend ex. Most people from the village knew my brother planned on marrying Rorisang.

They accompanied me home and we went to the tuckshop for snacks. Rori entered the shop and lesedi rushed to her and started beating her. Luckily some of the bataung boys were there . It was chaos when one of them pushed lesedi. She started fighting them but they didnt even care . Rorisang took her things and ran away crying. Lesedi went away too crying teboho and i remained sitted and out of words.

Teboho:your sister palesa shoo. She clapped her hands .

I laughed now she is my sister. We took the snacks and went to my home we found lesedi there talking and laughing with my father. We joined them and dad left us.

Teboho:mara lesedi you are trouble shame.

Lesedi:mxm im not done with her.

03

Rorisang tseleng majoro.

Ive been bullied most of my life and i got used to it. It was normal for me and i couldnt fight back. I got beaten up for things i didnt even know which was no exception yesterday. My aunt was angry when she saw my face and bruised stomach. I didnt even know the girl or what i did to offend her. Im happy letlotlo's brothers were there and saved me. Even though my body hurts i have chores to do. I woke up early to sweep the yard and make porridge for everyone. I kept on checking my phone letlotlo didnt call me yesterday or today.

I took the bucket and went to the river. The girl who beat me was there washing blankets. She immediately stopped and talked to her friends they all stopped and looked at me. I filled my bucket and carried it. The three of them came and stood before me. They are obviously older than me.

Her: yah wena. I put the bucket down and looked at them without saying anything.

Friend: just let her be lesedi you are with my brother..

She looked at her friend ..

Lesedi:you wont understand palesa i love letlotlo.

Ooh they are fighting me because of him.

Palesa: fine then i will tell my brother to let you go because you are playing him. Then she walked away.

Lesedi: you are lucky this time . She spat on the water in my bucket and walked away. Wiped my tears and filled the bucket with clean water. I was scared no lies there.

Letlotlo called in the evening asking me to go to his room later he will find me there. Doesnt this guy get tired of traveling? I arrived when it was dark and tebatso was waiting for me. She gave me keys to his room and left me there. He arrived later with a box of pizza and some wings from chicken licken. Ive never had pizza before.

Him:how are you?

Me:im good and you?

Him:just tired. My brother told me what happened yesterday. Why was she fighting you? Here eat.

He gave me the food i ate and he did too.

Me:she said she loves you. He stopped and looked at me.

Him: so you were fighting for me.

Me:i wasnt fighting she was i didnt even lay my hand on her.

Him: i dont a ratchet wife Rori . I hope this doesnt happen.

Me:maybe you should talk to her because its you she want.

He stopped eating again. Our first long conversation.

Him:who is she?

Me:i think her name is lesedi. She wanted to fight today too but her friend stopped her. He sighed and stood up then went to the bathroom. I guess the conversation was over. When i was full i put everything away and got into bed. He came back and got into bed with me.

Him:you are tired? I shook my head no. He held me closer to him and kissed my neck.

Him:lesedi is my ex. Im sorry i will talk to her tomorrow she wont bother you again.

Me:did you drive from joburg?

He chuckled.

Him:no i have business in harrismith and a house too. I dont even have a place in joburg but pretoria.

Me:mmh when last where you there?

Him: i was there for the whole month. So you want to come with me january or you will stay here?

Me: i dont know.

Him: you can stay here if you want but since i spend most of my time in gauteng i wanted you to come with me.

Me:i will come with you.

Him:thank you.

Me:why didnt you call me yesterday or today.

He laughed and put his head on my neck.

Him: i was held up. You should call me whenever you miss me. I know you miss me sometimes dont deny it. I laughed.

Me:what if you are working.

Him:i will answer and tell you.

We talked almost the whole night. He is 27years old we have a 8year gap because i was turning 19 in a week. He also told me his family will be coming in two days my father called.

He drove me home very early and i swept the yard till aunt opened for me. She took over and told me to change because her brothers were coming for the lobola. I took a bath and went to the twins bedroom and sat in there. My cousin naledi aunts

daughter came . She will be attending to me with everything i need. Letlotlo called and told me he was driving to sasolburg to fetch his uncles. Naledi saw the marks on my face ad started asking questions. She wanted me to show her the person she was that loud type.

She is very troublesome.The kind that give sotho girls a bad name . She told me all about her life in vaal and her boyfriend. Unlike me she was experienced in this kind of things. Ive never had a boyfriend before and she has had multiple guys and she knew all about sex. She was even showing how to do everything i couldnt stop laughing. We only stopped when the twins got in she has never liked them. Later she gave me bathing water and food.

I was woken up by letlotlo calling me in the morning it was 8am. I had overslept but then again i have nothing to do. Naledi gave me porridge it was prepared last night the brown one it was good. There was a lot of noise in the house. Apparently letlotlos family asked that they do the lobola tomorrow morning then the next day it will be "mahlabiso". December was nearing so they wanted the wedding to happen early december. I was given a traditional dress to wear and a small blanket to wear. The uncles asked if we had sexual relations

while i visited him. If we ever did they would fine him 6cattles and a horse imagine the robbery. Luckily we didnt . His family had come today with a sheep which was slaughtered to mark the accassion that letlotlo abducted me. Naledi couldnt stop talking about how good looking my husband is blah blah blah. I didnt even he was back.

Palesa kananelo leballo.

I have to say ive never seen lesedi so composed while angry. Apparently letlotlo had waited for her in the morning and told her stay away from his wife. She didnt tell us what else he said and im sure whatever he said is what got her this angry. We bought chips and sat down at the shop. My ex moahludi walked in and sat near me. He is my first everything but he is very annoying. He used to be a taxi driver then a herd boy . So you can already guess the type of person he is.

Him:seponono saka oxap mara?

I kept quiet and saw teboho and lesedi trying not to laugh.

Him:what did i ever do to you? i hear Rorisang took your man lesedi..

Lesedi: he isnt my man anymore. Wena obua haholo ohlula ke bo palesa. He moved closer and kissed my cheek.

Him:ke mosadi waka o..she is still acting crazy now . Dont worry wena mabhebeza im going to marry you soon. Lesedi and teboho laughed as he stood up and went to the counter. He put 2litre of coke and cups then came bawk again with snacks and more chips. We ate with him laughing then he gave me R200 and left. I guess we are dating again. This always happens with us. Its just crazy but i dont love him anymore. When we started dating i really wanted to marry him but now im not there i want a man who will take me away from this place.

I arrived home and my brother tlotliso was home . I hugged him and started cooking. I saw lesedi sneaking into his room. Later he came and asked that i dish up for her. I did and after eating she came and helped me wash dishes outside. Moahludi came at night and i asked mom to sleep out. She liked moahludi so she agreed. I went out and he was in a taxi it belonged to the bataung family. He wasnt alone too. I got in and greeted. Its was moahludi

Advertisement

mohau and lehakwe. Lehakwe was looking at me smiling. We arrived at moahludi home and gave the keys to mohau. His

house wasn't that bad. He was the only boy to 3 sisters and they were not poor. I still don't know why he hates school and having a real job.

His room was bigger than before. He had a new couch, big t.v screen and a bathroom too. They have even installed a water tank too.

Him: mami. He said coming to the couch. He kissed me while taking off my clothes. I missed this I missed him very much but I didn't love him.

I helped him take off his clothes and he wore a condom.

When he was done with me I couldn't even feel my legs I was shaking. He is a beast in bed.

Him: what do you want from me pali? he asked after we took a bath together. He lent me his shirt.

Me: why are you asking.

Him: I need to know because I want to keep you here forever. I'm done playing around. How long have we been together and broke up again?

Me: you said you don't want to get married so there isn't anything you can do to keep me forever. He smiled then kissed my nose.

Him:i love you palesa so much so i will look for a proper job then marry you. We are going to move away from the village. How does harrismith sound? I giggled and got ontop of him.

04

Rorisang majoro

I was sweating from wearing this blanket. Yes it was raining outside and aunt said its a blessing. Ive been bound to this bed for two days now. Naledi keeps on bringing me nice food i think she has found a boyfriend around here. I heard singing from my aunts then a horn was blew. That meant the negotiation were over. Im really not sure what is happening with me but i think im falling for Letlotlo. I take my phone and dial his number and Naledi gives me a look. He answers his phone laughing .

Him:my beautiful wife. Sponono saka... then i heard laughing on his background.

Him:mami let me call you back ..

He dropped the call. I looked at my phone and threw it on the bed.

Naledi:what is it? The phone rang and i answered.

Me:hello.

Him:im sorry about that .. you miss me?

I giggled.

Me:yes.

Him: im on my way babe i will see you tomorrow .

Me:where are you coming from?

Him:bloem..

Me:i hope you are not driving while talking to me.

Him:no im not dont worry.

Me:thats better.

Him:ohk my love call me before you sleep.

Me:i will.

Him:i love you ohk..

Me:i love you too.

He kept quiet.

Him:Rorisang.

Me:yes.

Him:say that again please.

I giggled.

Me:i love you.

Him: you dont have to lie to me Rori.

Me:im not lying. I know what im feeling its new.

He laughed.

Him:i believe you mami i will call when i get home.

Me:ohk bye.

i dropped the call. Naledi started laughing. He sounded happy today .

People were going up and about in the house. Naledi wasnt here and ahe hasnt given me breakfast yet. She disappeared the moment she gave me water to bath. I was wearing a beautiful red traditional dress. I dont like red but this one was beautiful. I was standing by the window looking outside. There were too many people and a small tent was put up. I saw my brothers pulling a cow and a sheep to lehakwe and some of his brothers. They were going to take half of the meat and bring our half here. When they were done they left with some of my uncles and male cousins.

Naledi: what are you looking for?

She said walking in carrying plastic bags.

Me: im hungry Naledi where have you been?

She laughed and gave me kfc pack.

Naledi:im coming from setsing le motho waka. She giggled.

I ate my food listening to her telling me about the brother she is dating. The twins walked in and changed their clothes.

Naledi also changed her clothes and left me alone again.

I had fallen asleep when Naledi shook me awake.

Her:your mothers family is here?

I jumped off the bed like i was never asleep. Ive never met those people before what do they even want? I know my father and his wife never loved me like their other kids but they raised me. Im this women because of them.

Me:my mother is there too?

She looked at me with pity..

Her:im not sure i dont even know these people im sorry i mean your family. But they seem well off and ooh there is this guy yooh he is hot hot hot but he is married. I laughed forgetting about my troubles. There was a bit of noise and shouting i cant believe they are here to ruin my special day. They could have come when i needed them most. Like the days and nights i spent locked up in the chicken house because money went

missing and i was blamed. My life was hell but look at me now. Im getting out of here. Naledi wiped my tears and hugged me.

When Letlotlos arrived the family had already settled their problem because they started working together. They even brought gift with them saying they will be the ones giving out to the family. There was singing as they called my family one by one . His family is really huge. I was the last one to be called out. I had Naledi the twins and some of the unmarried women singing behind me as i walked out bowing my head. I sat on the grass mat. Tebatso and lehakwes mother gave me utensils, grass broom

Advertisement

head wraps and blankets. Letlotlos mother same and gave me a blue dress, head wrap and white blanket. She asked me to go and change. Naledi and tebatso helped me carry everything.

The dress wasnt really my size or maybe its because i usually buy clothes bigger than me. It was very tight. Exposing my ass and curves. Ive always wondered where i got them from but seeing my mothers family i understood.

I need to talk to them when i have time.

I was told to sit down as it was time for me to be schooled. That's naledi's words. The old women and married young women came into the room. Some were from my mother's side and they were beautiful. They are from Boiketlo village. I believe the reason why most women stay in an unhealthy marriage is because they are told that a wife should never leave her marriage. We are even told that the only way we are to leave is if we are dead and we aren't welcome in our father's house ever. Then we remain in abusive homes, be strong in front of people so we don't tarnish our husband's dignity in public. We die inside everyday just to protect the kids. We remain in abusive homes so we don't keep the children away from the other party.

I've had my parents abuse me because I always believed they are always right. I had nobody but today my aunt told me that if my husband is abusive her door is always open for me. She also told me not to relax believing my husband will provide for me always. So I'm going to save for myself in case things don't end well. I have never believed in divorce but certain situations can change a person's mind set.

Palesa leballo.

Today was the day of mahlabiso and we all know that nobody here is invited. Where there is smoke there is fire and food too. So here im because lesedi dragged us here. She wanted to see with her own two eyes if it was really true. I dont want to lie i envy this girl. She is just 18 and already getting married to one of the succesful men in the village. She didnt even have to do anything like some of us. I slept with moahludi because i thought it would change his mid about marrying me. Now he seems serious about marrying me but i dont love him anymore but he is a good person i just tolerate him.

"She looks so beautiful." The girl next to me said and i looked at Rorisang as she rocked the dress her mother inlaw gave to her.

Lesedi:she looks beautiful and innocent.

Teboho: she is shy too. Lesedi clicked her tongue frustrated.

Me:you should just let this go or im telling my brother.

Lesedi: you wont understand how im feeling palesa so please let me be.

Teboho:its not like he was your first. Beside you cheated not him.

Lesedi:who's side are you on?

Me:im on my brothers side.she sighed and wiped her tears.

Lesedi: im sorry ..

Me:maybe we should go.

Teboho:what? Who is going to eat all of that meat? Im not leaving. He pouted and we laughed.

There was dancing and singing after the bride went back inside. Later at night the groom arrived with some of his brothers. He was going to sit with his bride for the whole night then leave the following day with his wife after the engagement. I love weddings and each family performs their own ceremonies differently. My parents thought i would be spending the night here but i left with Moahludi, Lesedi went home cause she had a fight with my brother teboho went with Mohau .

We arrived at his home and we had sex like always. He gave me his card to use and buy clothes this is a first he really is changing. Maybe i might just get married to him. He used to make me happy and take care of me.

Him: i got a job at witbank my uncle said they wanted me to start working next year january.

I smiled finally he is using his degree.

Me: what about us if you are leaving?

Him:next year baby we have 2months together to get married. Just give me this week to talk to my father then we will talk to your family when everything is ready is that ohk with yoh?

I giggled and kissed his chest.

Me:i just want to be with you so i dont care how it happens.

Him:your father doesnt like me thou do you think he will agree.

Me:if he doesnt we elope then he will agree to avoid tarnishing his image. Thats the only thing he cares about.

Him:i want to take you with his blessing sponono saka i wont do that.

i sighed and hugged him and we fell asleep.

05

Rorisang Majoro.

The following i got ready very early because i was going over to Letlotlo's house. I will be staying there till december . The family had agreed on a date which is the 15th of december and on the 9th i should be back home to prepare for the wedding. Letlotlo spent the night here sitting on the floor with me. I had fallen asleep on his thighs and he was left with naledi and his brothers. He left very early when my father said it was okay. The sun was out today it was a beautiful day. I packed a few clothes of mine. Letlotlo had already taken one bag he said i shouldnt take everything he will buy me some clothes.

A man and a women from my mothers side entered the room. W exchanged greetings. They introduced themselves as my mothers sister and brother.

Uncle: i know you have a lot of questions about where we have been all your life. Im not even going to sit here and lie because we dont have a good reason.

Me:who told you to come?

Aunt: your aunt called us.

She couldnt call them when i was young?

Me: if she never called you wouldnt have come even if i wasnt getting married?

I couldnt even look at them. They just kept quiet.

Me:where is my mother.

Uncle: she is still at joburg.

Me: why doesnt she ever come see me? I wiped my tear i didnt want to cry .

Aunt:your mother isnt well she has been in that hospital for 17years she never left you.

I looked up at her.

Me:hospital is she sick?

They looked at each other then me. I think someone might have lied to me my whole life.

Aunt:you mother had mental illness after having you. The doctors thought it was Post-natal depression but it was bigger than that. A year later she was admitted and your father left her and took you. He had planned on marrying her but that happened. When you turned 3 he got married.

Me:his wife told me my mother dated my father while they were married. I cant believe ive hated my mother for nothing. How is she?

Uncle:im sorry we couldnt come sooner. Your mothers state hasnt changed in years we lost hope.

Me:i need to see her before my wedding please can you make that happen?

Uncle:i will talk to your father.

Me: no dont he has no say to what happens in my life. He lied to me so i dont want him to keep me away from my mother.

I was wearing a maroon traditional dress and a blanket matching it . I had on short block heels. Naledi did my hair and tied my doek perfectly. Letlotlo's family requested that i come to them officialy as a makoti. To them after the lobola i was theirs the wedding is to just to officiate us legally but traditionally im their bride. We got into the car and drove to his home. They welcomed us and was taken to the sitting room where i found female family members. They told me all about their family and showed me the three mother-inlaws and that i should respect them equally.

I was sitting in Letlotlo's bedroom waiting to be called out. I had to prepare dinner for the whole family. Normally it would take up to three months but my husband told them he didnt marry me for them. You should seem my smile and the look on his fathers face. Someone knocked and i opened it was that lesedi girl. I dont like fighting really but this girl is provoking me. You know what they say about quiet people when provoked.

Me: my husband isnt around...i smiled.

Her: ohk and she walked away. I took off the blanket and wore the smaller one. Later tebatso came and told me its time to start cooking. At home this time im already done cooking so it means here they eat a bit later. There was a lot of people so i cooked outside with the big pots.

There was about 20people because some have left . After eating the grandmother told the little girls to wash dishes . I went to our room and found my husband on his laptop busy typing.

Him: we are going to harrismith later tomorrow pack a few clothes for yourself.

Me:am i allowed to go?

He looked at me then back at his laptop.

Him:if i leave you here they will over work you mami .

Me:but isnt that why im here?

He sighed annoyed

Him:Rori you are my wife not theirs what i say goes. I didnt argue anymore i just went to the bathroom.

After sweeping the yard and making breakfast for everyone i put some in a tray i took it to Letlotlo . He was still sleeping he slept late last night. I took a bath and wore clean clothes. Ive never ran out of things to do before. Now will have to sit around and do nothing. I took my bags and unpacked then packed some clothes on the small suitcase. When i was done he woke up.

Him:morning what time is it?

Me: 11:35 .

Him:aagh im so tired.

Me:you overwork yourself.

Him:look who is talking.

Me:im not overworking myself im already used to working too much.

Him:well i dont want you to overwork yourself. He stood up and went to the bathroom. I fixed the bed. He came back after brushing his teeth and washing his face. He took his food and started eating.

When his mother came to tell me i should come and prepare lunch he said we are leaving. We quickly changed and he took our bags to the car. It was a hilux double cab. His father came before we left.

Father: Letlotlo come here along with makoti.

He looked angry. I tied my doek and blanket then we walked out. We got to the lounge and sat down next to each other.

Father: letlotlo what is it that i hear? Where are you taking makoti to?

Letlo: we are going to Harrismith.

Father:you can go alone she isnt going anywhere . Makoti go and help your sisters prepare lunch. I stood up and went to the kitchen and helped out. A few minutes later the second wife came and told me i should go .

Me:mama what happened? I asked Letlotlo's mother who called me aside.

Her: what did your husband say you were going to do at harrismith?

"Mama stop it please." Letlotlo said standing behind me.

Mama: aowa letlotlo i dont like how you talked to your father . You know what you are doing isnt right why dont you go alone?

Him: she is my wife not ours and i wont leave her here so you can overwork her.

Mama: did we ever do that?

Him:why dont you all ask yourselves why mohau's wide left him? I dont want my wife to be enslaved when im not around.

Mama: i wont let that happen trust me please.

Him:fine . I will be back in three days.

Then he took my hand and we went to the room.

Him: call me when they over work you ohk? I nod my head as he brought me closer to him and kissed me. The kiss was very nice i felt tingles in my stomach. I held his neck and he squeezed my ass and pushed me closer to his hard manhood. He took of my clothes .

He locked the door and took off his clothes. I was never ready for this. He moved us to the bed and took off my wet

underwear while kissing my body. He inserted a finger in my vagina and my legs shook. He smiled and went down and licked me there. It started raining outside thank God because i was screaming. I dont know if i peed or what but he wouldnt lick my pee would he.

Him: you are a virgin?

I nod my head and he closed his eyes and inhaled.

Him: do you want to do this?

Why is he even asking he is my husband .

Me:yes.. he took of his underwear and kissed me again. I love what i was feeling...but all that went away when i felt pain. This is the first time im feeling pain but not crying. he moved slowly while kissing me and the pain was slowly getting better. I released a loud screamed as an orgasm hit me hard and i cried. He didnt stop till he groaned out loud then moved aside . He kissed my forehead and wiped my tears. Im a women now.

The rain didnt stop and when i woke up Letlotlo wasnt around. Im sure he was already gone. My legs were shaking as i stood up from the bloody bed. I removed the sheet and took along with me to the bathroom. I bathed with cold water and washed the green sheet and left it in the water. I went back and fixed

the bed putting new clean sheet. I took my phone and called letlotlo. Why would he leave without telling me?

Him: i didnt leave.

Me:ohk. I smiled and got into bed. There wasnt electricity

Advertisement

it always happens when it rains. I sat up quickly as the door opened. He put the plastics he was carrying on the small table then walked out.

He came back and took off his clothes then took out food from the plastics . He got into the blanket and we ate .

Me: what time are you leaving?

Him: i dont want to leave you here so im not going till your week ends.

Me:what about work?

Him: i asked a friend to attend the meeting for me. i will only go to joburg for the end of year party.

Me:when is that?

Him: in the 13th..

I put the food away and went back to bed.

Him:does it still hurt? He asked already sucking my breast.

Me: a little bit. He kissed me and took off my clothes while moving me ontop of him. He held my waist and showed me how to move.

■■■■■□□□□□

Ive decided to cut off some names because i saw complaints and honestly i understand . So i wont name certain member just their position.

Rorisang Majoro

I've never been this happy in my life before. My happiness has always been short-lived, sadness is like my relative.. I've known pain all my life it seemed like it refused to leave my side.

Happiness and contentment were only an illusion, however a few days ago I've been happy. When i first arrived here people loved me but now things have changed.. Letlotlo doesn't want them to overwork me and it seems like they are even afraid of him because he is the kind that doesn't laugh with anyone but me and his mother..he is not aware that he is ruining my relationship with his family. Today he is feeling a bit off so i got the chance to wake up early to sweep the yard. I also got to prepar breakfast with his mother.

Mama: Where is my son?

Me: He is sleeping mama.

Mama: So he let you go today?

Me: No i escaped.

She laughed.

Mama: Don't worry about his behaviour his father was also like this when we got married. I reminded him yesterday that Letlotlo is doing exactly what he did when we got married.

We both laughed and Tebatso joined us.

Mama: Tebatso go and wake your father up.

She stood up still yawning and went to the house.

Mama: So is he treating you good?

I smiled and she laughed.

Me: He is mama .

Mama: Good.. You know when his father told me he brought an 18 year old home i wanted to stop this marriage but he said he loves you.. Now i can see that you are both happy and you are very matured for your age. You are humble and beautiful too. Don't change on us please.

I smiled.

Me: I won't mama.

I put the porridge in a bowl for him.

He frowned when i walked in.

Him: You never listen do you?

Me: You said you are sick so im a wife taking care of her husband.

He smiled and shook his head.

Him: I don't want porridge i want meat.

Me: So early?

Him: You have never seen me eat porridge Rorisang.

I sighed and put the porridge down and went to the house to look for left overs. Lehakwe came in and greeted me.

Him: Is your husband around?

Me: Yes.

Him: Please tell him i want to discuss something with him urgently.

Me: He isn't feeling well but i will call you when he is done bathing.

He nodded and walked out.

I gave Letlotlo his meat and bread then ate the porridge. He took a bath while i cleaned around the room..When he was done he said i could let his brother come in. Today it was very hot and this blanket was making things worse. I took off my clothes and went to the bathroom. Apparently Lehakwe

wanted to marry some girl but he wasn't sure if he should take the same route his brother took or just have his father talk to the girl's father and have the marriage arranged. I wonder who the girl is..I also wonder if this is how they advised each other to abduct me?

After my bath i wore the dress only and combed my afro.. I wasn't gonna tie it when im not even going anywhere. I dont remember the last time it has breathed. I cleaned the bath tub and walked out. He was busy on his laptop like always. I cleaned around and sat on the couch and got busy with my phone.

Him: Can you cook tonight please?

Me: What would you like to eat?

He looked at me and frowned.

Him: You have beautiful hair. Do they have lamb in the house?

Me: I'm not sure but i will go and check.

Him: No i will ask Lehakwe to buy some he went to Maluti.

I nodded and went back to my phone.

Tebatso came and asked us to take a walk but Letlotlo was a bit skeptical. I wrapped my head with a doek and wore the towel on my shoulders.

We took a walk and went to the family supermarket..She took snacks and paid then we walked back home. She talks too much shame.

Her: So I'm dating this guy but im not sure if ntate will approve of him.

Me: Do i know him?

She smiled like a little girl.

Her: Well he is dating this other girl too and he wants to marry the both of us. We love each other so i don't have a problem with the situation

Me: Yooh i don't think i would want to share my husband.

She laughed.

Her: My father has three wives I'm sure Letlotlo would want to take another wife too.

Me: Aowa! I will have to talk to him about it

We got home and Lehakwe was back so i started cooking. Honestly i don't know how i will start with this conversation but

i need to know because i won't stay so i better not relax..so like my aunt told me I'm going to start saving money.

We had our dinner then got ready for bed. I took a shower first and he followed. I used his laptop and played solitaire.

Him: Do you even understand the game?

He laughed.

Me: I was just passing time while you took a shower.

He smiled.

Him: Mmmh.. im done now what do you want to do to me?

I smiled and shook my head he is naughty.

Me: I want us to talk first. I removed the laptop and got ontop of him and kissed his cheek. Im not shy when its just us.

Him: What is it mami?

Me: d Do you think you will ever take another wife in future?

He looked at me confused.

Him: Why do you ask?

Me: I just want to know. Your father married 3 women maybe you would want that too.

Him: I'm not my father. You are everything to me. Marrying another woman will be adding stress. You will start fighting the other women. I will break your heart so I don't want to do any of that. I didn't marry you because I had to get married I did it because I love you Rorisang.

I smiled and kissed him.

Me: If you do I will leave you with our kids.

He laughed.

Him: I believe you baby.. by the way Puleng asked to go with you to buy your wedding dress.

Me: A white dress?

Him: Yes

Advertisement

I called your sister Naledi she is gonna come in the morning. I can't go with you we are going to propose marriage to the Leballo family.

The following morning my legs were shaking. I swear this man is trying to get me pregnant and I'm not ready maybe I should get an injection without him knowing..on second thought NO wrong idea infact a very bad idea.

Him: What are you thinking about?

He asked while washing my back.

Me: I was wondering if its okay with you if i use contraceptions.

Him: Why? Don't you want to have kids with me?

Me: I do it's just that i heard you say you will be busy in the next coming months and we haven't talked about where will be residing permanantly .

Him: Where do you want to stay?

He kissed my neck.

Me: I don't know for sure.

Him: We can go to Pretoria I already appointed someone to take over the firm here in Harrismith I don't want to travel when I'm with you.

I smiled.

Me: That's okay.

Him: So what would you love to do because i want you to be happy.

Me: I didn't finish school.

Him: I know babe maybe open a small business i know you love cooking so how about a resturant?

Me: We will talk about that.

He bend me over and we had some loving in the shower.

Puleng: how is Letlotlo with you?

Me: What do you mean?

Naledi: i also want to know because he doesn't talk and smile much.

I smiled .

Puleng: Not forgetting that he is a control freak and he doesn't like people.

Me: he isn't like that with me.

Naledi: Do you even talk when you are together? You are shy.

They laughed. I walked away and fit the first dress but it wasn't what i had in mind

Puleng: No i was thinking about something like this ...here try this one.

She gave me yet another white dress but it was lace and off shoulder with an open back.

I wore it was a mermaid dress. I couldn't help but cry.. Naledi knocked on the door.

Naledi: Sis are you okay in there?

She opened the door and hugged me when she saw me crying.

Me: My mother should have been here with me.

Naledi: I'm sorry babe .

Life is not fair i want my mom here with me. She called her mother and luckily she was also here for the wedding stuff. We have about 5weeks left. Puleng wiped my face. My aunt arrived and asked me to stand up she cried when she saw how the dress looked..it was beautiful shame. She promised to call my aunt from my mothers family so i can go see my mom.

I wanted her to atleast attend my wedding. I don't even know what type of mental illness it is they only just said it mental illness. My whole mood was down the entire day. We also went to the woman Mohau suggested and found Letlotlo there with his groomsmen. It was Lehakwe, my brother and two other guys and they were speaking Zulu . I only had Naledi, Tebatso and my twin sisters. She took our measurement for the guys it was just shirts only. Letlotlo chose the colour and print. He chose maroon and it was beautiful. He looked free around his friends. He introduced them to me as Siyabonga and Thembinkosi. After the measurements we went to choose just Letlotlo and i.

Palesa Leballo

We had visitors today and when they left my parents were happy but they refused to tell me why they were here for. Ntate Motaung even came with his brothers . Anyway my father never tells me anything when families come asking for advice. I haven't seen Moahludi in two days. When i call he doesn't answer his phone. I went to his home and sent a child to ask for him but they said he left for Witbank. That means he lied to me. I also wanted to ask him if the stories i heard about him and Tebatso were true or not. This is one of the reasons why he and i fight and break up. But this time i don't want to fight he is already changing for better.

Soon i will be living in a big house in the city. I want to get out of here. I'm tired of walking up and down these steep hills. I deserve better than this. I can't wait to have a weave and do all those make-up girls have on the internet. Maybe wear jeans too Moahludi loves me and he would do anything for me, actually scratch that any man would do anything for me because I have that thing to control men.

07

Rorisang majoro.

I folded the clothes into the suit case while Letlotlo just looked at me smiling. I was excited and nervous at the same time. Im going to see my mother. I dont even know why my uncle want us to travel this late.

Letlotlo:babe im hungry.

Me: i will go and check if they are done cooking. I zipped the bag and stood up. Tebatso knocked and his brother opened the door. She came with our food. I was on my period so im not allowed to cook and tomorrow is my birthday. I hope my mother remembers it. It was raining hard outside i was even having second thoughts. I dont want us to drive when its raining like this. After eating we said our goodbyes to the family and drove to boiketlo. My uncle and aunt were ready and they joined us in the car. I sat with Letlotlo in front.

3hours later Letlotlo and i moved to the back and my uncle took over. I fell asleep and woke up when Letlotlo was tucking me into bed.

Me:where are we? I sat up.

Him:in our home. Sleep baby its already morning. He kissed my forehead and walked out. He had already took off my clothes i was wearing his boxer shorts only. He later on came back and slept next to me.

I was the first to wake up and take a shower. I walked around house checking everything. It had a very big pool and a beautiful garden . There was also a braai area and a big gazebo with those garden chairs. Its was beautiful ans colourful. It looked like those magazine gardens .

"Good morning mam" i jumped .

I turned and looked at her. She was very beautiful and slim.

Her:im sorry i scared you.

Me:uhm its ohk.

Her: im thapelo . You must be Mrs motaung.

Me:yes nice to meet you. She smiled.

Her:nice to finally meet you too. So ive already made breakfast you can come and sit. I looked at her confused .

Her:im the maid here so i cook too.

I smiled and followed her. The kitchen was big with all the kitchen appliances you can think of. There was a gas and electric stove and about two ovens too.

There were different kinds of food on the counter . Letlotlo walked in and hugged me.

Him: why do you wake up so early? Even on your birthday? He wasnt even wearing a shirt.

Me:i was hungry.

Him:dont lie babe you always wake up early. He kissed my neck.

Me:well i wanted to see the house.

He smiled and told thapelo to excuse us. He asked her very rudely.

Him: lets eat and go back to bed. He kissed me and let go. We ate quietly and my aunt and uncle joined us. My uncle told us he called the hospital and they are expecting us in 3hours.

Thapelo walked in when we were done to wash the dishes. My aunt gave me a look and i knew what she wanted to say.

Letlotlo took my hand and we went to the bedroom. It was a doublestory house.

I dont know if my husband is a sex addict or what. Im on my period and he doesnt even care. We did talk about the contraceptions and i had a three month injection and right now its playing with my hormones. We had sex for almost an hour till my aunt knocked and said we will be late. I just hope they didnt hear my screams or loud moans. I cleaned myself and changed the sheets. Letlotlo took out clothes for us. I was suprised to see he took out trousers for me.

Him:i bought them the last time i came here.

Me:you want me to wear jeans?

Him:only when we are here it your house so its ohk.

I smiled and wore the jean and white vest and all-star half boots he also gave me. I took my hand bag and walked out following him. My aunt looked at me smiling.

We drove to pretoria and my hands were sweating. My aunt held my hands and told me to relax. I dont know why i was so comforted around her when ive only just met her a few weeks ago. She pulled me closer to her and hugged me. Letlotlo looked at me thru the mirror and smiled. I smiled back and closed my eyes. I opened my eyes when the car stopped. We all went out and Letlotlo held me closer to him. We registered

on the list and went to the waiting area. Only one person was allowed.

I went in and sat on the chair and a nurse walked in . Since my mother wasnt dangerous i was allowed to remain alone with her. She walked out .

A beautiful women who looked so much like me walked in. She looked at me and tears ran down her face. She doesnt look like someone who has any mental illness. I stood up and threw myself on her hands and we cried together. She let go of me and i sat down. She moved up and down in the small room. She stoped and looked at me.

Her:Rorisang my baby. She cried again silently while smiling.

Me: Mama its me. She sat next to me and hugged me.

Her: where is your father? Does he know you are here.

Me:no your brother and sister are the ones who told me about you. Ntate said you died . She was shocked to hear that.

Her: He will never change. She smiled and hugged me again.

Me: mama they said you are sick.

She smiled and nod her head.

Her:i was but ive been good to go for 3years now. I was afraid of going out only for me to relapse and come back. Im afraid of going out. She wiped her tears.

Me:i want you to come out mama. I need you please.

She looked away and shook her head.

Her:i cant baby .

Me:mama please just do it for me please.

Her:i dont have a place Rori. Maybe if i had a cent to my name i would go and possibly take you from your father.

Me:im getting married soon ma.

She looked at me eyes wide open.

Her: what? You are only 18 no 19 today. She smiled and kissed my forehead and hugged me.

Her:happy birthday baby.

Me: im happy today.

Her:please dont let your father marry you off. Marriage is hard and you are still young. You should focus on school and being independent. I failed doing that i dont want the same for you.

Me:i never got to finish school ma.

She looked away and cried again.

Me:my fiancée is here too. He is the one that drove us here. Mama please come with us. I never had anyone care and love me except for him but i want a mothers love too. Please i beg you. I got on my knees before her but she shook her head no and stood up then left.

I was numb after she left me. I didnt have to beg her to come but i did. I was hoping this would be my first birthday to be happy. I guess it isnt meant to be. I walked out slowly and Letlotlo quickly stood up and hugged me.

Aunt:what happened is she ohk?

Me: she is fine. She just doesnt want me. She doesnt love me. I shouldnt have come here. I walked away and signed out. I went to the car and waited for them to come. Letlotlo sat with me and hugged me. My uncle drove us .

I dont know when we got home but i woke up with a headache and my eyes were heavy. My heart was broken. It was better knowing she was dead.

Palesa leballo.

Ever since moahludi left o was never the same. I was sad very sad what ia worse i had to find out that he was seeing that tebatso girl too. I had overheard a conversation with tebatso and moahludi's sister. I was heartbroken for a few days till one day my father called me and told me a man had come to ask for my hand in marriage. He had already accepted and i dont even know why he was telling me i was angry till he mentioned ntate motaung. He said lehakwe is the proposed groom. You should have seen my smile. I was better marrying a doctor than a mere civil engeneer with just a NQF level 7. Teboho was happy for me but lesedi wasnt that excited for me. It was every girls wish to marry one of the 6bataung brothers and now i can safely say im lucky.

Today he was to come with his friends around my home. I would have to give him food or a scarf to show that i accept to marry him . He should decline the food i give him to show he isnt here for food but to marry me. The only problem with lehakwe is that he loves women and is a mamas boy its really annoying. I had to deal with moahludi being a mamas boy now im marrying one who also loves women? Well he better not try to even cheat me because i will show him flames.

During the day he arrived with his 3brothers but Letlotlo wasnt there. I gave them food and only he declined. So after they ate i took the plates. My father and brother were confused at to why i didnt give him the scarf when i had already accepted. I went back and gave them juice and he still declined. When they got ready to leave i ran to him.

I gave him the scarf and he smiled. He kissed my cheeks and asked to see me later tonight. I obviously agreed.

The following day was happy very happy that i even moved things around in the house to clean perfectly. In my mind im already planning our wedding. Father said they will only pay mahadi after his brothers wedding and we could have only a traditional wedding. I was angry because its my wedding yet they are planning it for me. Lehakwe sent a child in the afternoon to give me a bag full of snacks. There was a box of wings

Advertisement

pie and kfc twister. I hid it after eating at the back.

Later he sent Teboho to come and ask for me. He was in a blue mercedes . He came out and gave Teboho money then she left. He didnt say anything to me. He just smiled and kissed me.

Him:ive been thinking about you the whole day.

Me:is that why you bought me sweet?

Him:yes i once saw you buying a lot of them in the supermarket.

I smiled. We were standing outside his car and i was very close to him.

Me: thank you i love them.

He brought me closer to him and we kissed again till he had to leave.

08

Rorisang Majoro.

I finished packing my clothes and sat back down on the bed. Ive forgotten everything like it never happened. After what happened at the hospital ive decided to block the thought of ever having a mother. I cried that night but in the morning when i woke up its like it never happened. Ive told myself that i dont want to be sad anymore and it is then i realised my own happiness is on my hands.

Im not letting anything get to me to a point that i become unhappy. I know in my book it aint happening but im going to try. My wedding plans are coming alright finally. My father refused to use the money paid for my lobola to pay for a few things and i didnt even want to tell Letlotlo about it. My father and his wife are greedy. You should have seen his face when his sister told him i know my mother is alive. When i walk out that gate on my wedding day im never going back unless its his funeral .

Letlotlo walked in holding a big brown envelope and sat on yhe bed. When i woke up he wasnt here and now he doesnt even

greet me. I move up to him on the bed and kiss him. He looks startled at first like he didnt even see i was around. His grip tightens around the envelope.

Him: can you please make food for me im hungry and please call my mother for me.

I look at him but he doesnt see anything wrong. I sigh and get up. I find his mom in the kitchen ang give her the food after i told her her son needs her.

After i finidh peeling i go to the room. I get to the door and eavesdrop beside there arent people in the yard.

Letl: mama im going to tell her she deserves to know.

Ma: Aowa dont.

Letl: i dont want her to be with me if she wont be unhappy.

Ma:does she look unhappy to you? You changed that girls life. Now burn those papers and be a man.

Letl:i love her mama i cant do this to her.

Ma: dont let a women make you weak. Destroy those papers and keep her happy.

I hold the doorknob and open. His mother is already by the door .she looks at me once and walks out. Letlotlo wipes his tears and walks to the bathroom.

He hasnt said a thing to me and i really hate nagging people. He even rude to me and it breaks my heart. After i overheard their conversation with his mother he really did destroy the envelope and kept a secret from me. I have a feeling that him telling me would possibly end our marriage but i love him and i dont want to go back him. I switch the lights off and take off the gown and get to bed. He isnt sleeping but looking at the other side. I try to hold him but he blows me off. I said i would avoid being sad but what happens when my reason to be happy wants nothing to do with me. I keep far away from him and sleep.

Ever since Lehakwe asked this girl to marry her she is always here. I have nothing against her but her bringing her friends here is another thing. The elder family doesnt know about our squables or anything. Today they are here again. She is washing Lehakwes clothes and i know she will need the other line i was using. I woke up early and washed our clothes too and they are not dry. I hear Tebatso shouting my name outside so i walk out. I knew it she has taken the clothes down.

Tebatso: mama she is wrong. Yes Rori look what she did to your clothes.

I look at the wet clothes she has thrown in a basin. She didnt even fold them. Lehakwe's mom is surely taking her side. Her friends are here too sipping on cold juice and muffins.

Lehakwe'smom: Rorisang take your clothes and use the side of your husbands line.

Why is she shouting. Honestly fighting isnt in my blood so i take the wet clothed and walk away. Tebatso doesnt stop making noise on my behalf. I have Letlotlo to worry about.

At night the same thing happens again only this time he is drunk ans vomits on me. I changed and slept on the couch living him on the bed alone. I hear him wake up in the middle of the night and start cursing. I open my eyes slowly and look at him. He turns on the light and i quicklh close my eyes. I hear him move around the room then goes to the bathroom and water start running. I open my eyes again .

Good he changed the sheets on the bed . His phone ring and i jump up and check lesedi is calling there is even a picture. I go back to the couch and close my eyes. Why does it hurt so much.

I bit the inside of my cheeks to stop my tears. He returns and the phone rings again .

Him:what do you want...im with my wife now....it was a mistake and it will never happen....Try me lesedi you seem to forget who im....try me dear try me....you are a loose women thats why. Je clicks his tongue and drops the call. He takes the blanket off me and carry me to bed. He smells fresh. I hold on to him because it may the last time. I doubt he would even stop the wedding but whatever. If he does i would be shamed in the village not him. Ive already lost my purity to him . I would leave this place if he dares embarass me.

Following morning i did my chores and made breakfast for him but he didnt eat. He washed the sheets himself i even found him ironing our clothes i was shocked. I didnt stop him i let him be. I went to the house to get watermelon i had asked Tebatso to buy. I had put in the water overnight to cool. I passed my palesa and her friends and they started laughing at me.

Les: did you know "your husband" came crying to me last night?

Pales:you dont say chommie.

Teboho: i bet she is cold. They laugh again. I wipe my tears and leave them. It hurts so much.

Letl:whats wrong with you?

I smile.

Me:nothing. He unplugs the iron and sit next to me. I cut the watermelon and give him a piece. He looks at it for a while and start eating.

Me: what is going on with you this days?

Him:nothing why?

Me: i guess im stupid then.

He doesnt say anything. They say men cheat because its in their blood. Its natural for men to cheat. Why do society always have to find ways to justify every bad thing men do? They hit you its justified too ..Rape you its justified. They are never wrong. If i have a son in future im going to teach him how to be a gentleman.

I cooked supper along with puleng tonight and she told me she likes her brothers friend but didnt mention which. I found lehakwe outside smoking and asked to talk to him.

Him:is everything ohk? If its about the washing line im sorry on behalf of palesa Tebatso has already told me.

Me:no its not that.

Him:oh sit down then.

Me: i dont know if im out of line but i just you to please talk to your fiance. I continue and tell him what his brother did with lesedi and how palesa insulted me along with her friends .

Him:im sorry i will talk to her and Letlotlo .

I thank him and walk away.

I feel disregarded and disrespected by Letlotlo too.

Palesa leballo

We were doing a sleep over at lesedi's home for 3days now. I honestly hate this person im turning tok right now. Lesedi hated Rorisang so much that she managed to convince teboho and i to do the same. I dont know why but i dislike her now. She is just so perfect in everything that lehakwe's family love her more than they do me. When i was introduced by lehakwe i could tell the women were not happy. More because im friends with lesedi.

Me: dont you think you should stop seeing Letlotlo its queit obvious he loves Rorisang.

Lesedi;then why was he here last night?

Me:i cant believe you dumped my brother just for a stupid fling.

Teboho: your brother was boring thou.

Thats true thou.

Lesedi: it isnt a fling.

Me:whatever. My phone its lehakwe .

Me: my love.

Him:im outside come tell lesedi my brother wants to see her .

Me:ohk.

I drop the call. I tell lesedi and she is excited she even takes condoms..this girl will never see Haven. She even chews mint leaves outside and spit them out.

Me:hi babe. I kiss him and he hugs me. Lesedi does the same but Letlotlo quickly slaps her. I didnt see that coming.

Lehakwe: cool down abuti..

Letlotlo looks at me and comes closer but lehakwe quickly pulls me behind him. Im scared very scared im even shaking.

Letl:lehakwe dont patronise me please. Let that bitch go now.

Babe: she is my women abuti i will deal with her. He looks at me and clickes his tongue.

Letlo:you better. Wena didnt i tell you to stay away from my wife?

Lesedi: i didnt do anything babe please stop .. she is still calling him babe? This girl ia crazy.

He was pulling her hair. He chuckled and lit a ciggarette he smokes? He let her go and inhaled then blew the smoke into her face and she started caughing.

Letlo:did i have sex with you last night?

Lesedi:no.. haibo lesedi said they did this girl.

He back slapped her much harder than before and she fell and the condom fell out.

Lehakwe: you were on a mission wena mos. Abuti let her go. Letlotlo went down and pulled her skirt up exposing her thighs then burned her with the cigarrete then walked to the car. Lesedi ran inside the house. I cant believe i was thinking of seducing him.

Lehakwe held my hand roughly making me look at him.

Him:i dont want you to come to my home anymore.

Me: what why?

Him:i want you to grow up Palesa. You are not ready for marriage.

Me:but im ready.

Him: no. You see Rorisang she doesnt go around fighting because she is matured. She is younger than you but you are childish. Im going to postpone the mahadi negotiations till i see you are a women and ready to become a wife. I wont have bull fighter as a wife. Respect yourself please.

He spit on the ground and clicked his tongue and walked away.

I ran to the house and cried. Lesedi was also crying while teboho tries to comfort us. He was comparing me to Rorisang. I cant believe this no i cant. I will deal with her.nxa he will marry me soon .

Rorisang Majoro.

After supper Lehakwe called Letlotlo out and they left. I'm sure they went to see their women. The heavyness in my heart. Its like if i breath or cough it will come out. I prayed for my new crumbling marriage. I want my old man back. He was grumpy but i prefer him that way than the distant and quiet him. He didnt talk much then but now i dont even get a goodmorning or just a kiss. I miss having him touch my body and kissing my bare back. I squeezed my thighs together just thinking about it. I got out of bed and wiped my tears. Who has naughty thoughts when praying? My penty is even wet. I take a what had to be a quick cold shower. I crying because it hurts so much. Where did i go wrong? Is it because im inexperiened in bed?

I need to go home maybe ask my aunt what or where i went wrong maybe she can show me how to be a good wife.

I dry myself and lotion then wear my underwear and nightdress. My eyes are red from all the crying i did. I clean the bathroom but Letlotlo walks in getting ready to shower too. I dont finish wiping i just walk out. I get into bed and switch on

his laptop then choose a movie. I dont even know why i put on the movie. I cover my head with the blankets .

Him:why did you switch on the laptop if you are going to sleep?

Me:im sorry. I say quickly getting out of bed to switch it off. I put it back on his laptop bag and i see the envelope inside. He gets into bed i switch off the lights and get on my side keeping the distance between us.

Him:Rorisang.

Me:mmh.

Him: why are you giving me your back?

Me:you didnt want me to touch you .

Him:did i say dont touch me now?

Me:no .

Him:then what?

Me:i didnt want you to reject me. Beside you get angry when i touch you.

Him: come here. I moved closer and he cuddled me then kissed my neck.

Him:im sorry babe i didnt sleep with her. Im content with you Rori. You do it for me. Yes i went to see her last night and we kissed but thats just it.

Me: ok.

He sighed and turned me around.

Him:im really sorry my love. Im stupid babe .

Me: you made me feel worthless

Advertisement

disregarded and disrespected. If you dont want me please tell me dont so this to me.

Him:im really sorry. I love you so much babe please dont ever think like that. Im the stupid one my love. He kissed my lips and slept.

I made a mental note to check that envelope.

I woke up first before him and took a bath. I have 2days left. Im going home on thursday since its our wedding on saturday. I went to make us breakfast and went to our room. He was still sleeping snoring. I looked at the bag as if the envelope would jump out.

I felt the bed moving and i looked at him.

Him:morning .. he disappeared to the bathroom. I went to the bathroom and peeked and he was washing his face.

Me:are you going to be busy today?

Him: im driving to setsing to pick up my uncle and his family later . Why did you need anything?

Me:yes we are doing our final fittings today.

Him:i will ask lehakwe to drive you.

Me:who will pick up the cake? Ooh and dad said he already paid the catering company and decor people. He walked out and took his food.

Him:alright . He sat down and ate his food. I fixed the bed then took a shower. He joined me and we showered together. He carried me out as my legs were wobbly. Sex in the shower is always fun. At first i was scared that one of us might slip and fall. He wiped me and covered me with a throw.

Him: im going to the shops do you need anything?

Me: which shop?

Him:just around the corner .

Me"fish and chips with a little bit of chilli..

Him:you just ate .

Me:alright dont buy me anything then. He walked out. I peeked on the window and he talked to tebatso then he left. I was about to open the bag when tebatso walked in.

Her:hey sis how are you.

Damn.

Me:im good you? You?

Her:im good. Puleng is getting ready please call your sisters so we can go. Im going to quickly change . I want to try some makeup on you face too.

This girl talk too much. I took out a slim fit baby blue dress and combed my hair and tied the doek like naledi showed me. Tebatso did my makeup and i looked awesome.

Letlotlo looked at me then smiled. His sister started laughing and left the room.

Him:you look beautiful. The dress is just perfect for your body but babe that doek has to come off.

He took it off and fixed my hair.

Me:letlotlo..

He stopped and looked at me.

Him:what did i do?

Me: tonight i want us to sit down and talk.

He looked at me confused.

Him:okay but about what?

Me:us .. tebatso shouted my name and i left.

We arrived at the mall and ate first then went for our fitting. The bride maids took their dresses while i asked the lady to bring my dresses later on friday. We left and went back home. I quickly covered my head and went to cook dinner. I was cooking with puleng and their two cousins. They were really nice people. We sat around the fire and these people were more excited than me. The guys ended up joining us and i sat on letlotlo's lap. I was nervous about our talk. He stood up with me and we left. He locked the door and took off our clothes then we took a bath. He kept on adding hot water.

Him:so what is it you wanted to talk about?

Me:i overheard you talking to your mom the other day. I was waiting for you to tell me but you never did. So what is going on?

He kept quiet and then stepped out of the water.

I washed the bath and wrapped a towel on my body. He was sitting on the bed naked holding the envelope. He gave it to me

and i opened the envelope and and read the papers. I looked at him and he looked away. I wiped my tears .

Me:i love you babe and nothing will change that not even this . I sat ontop of him after dropping the towel. He held my waist tightly as i lowered myself into him. He sucked on my breast as i moved up and down. I dont believe he made me love sex so much.

Palesa leballo

I only came here because lehakwe asked me to help his family for the wedding. He was serious about pausing the mahadi/lebola negotiations. He only comes to see me at night and only if he isnt busy. Rorisang is really nice after all the things my friends and i did to her she is okay with me. We were all sitting around the fire laughing and everything. She was sitting on her mans laps busy kissing and laughing at their own jokes. If love is like this i need me some too. Letlotlo stood up while carrying Rori and they said goodnight then left.

After a few minutes lehakwe stood up and took my hand and we left too. I thought he would drive me home but we went to

his room. Its was big and beautiful but not bigger than his brothers. He only had a bath.

Him:i talked to your mom that you will be sleeping over.

Me:and she agreed?

Him: yes..i missed you.

Me:i missed you too and im sorry about everything ive learnt my lesson it will never happen again.

Him:i dont want your friends here anymore. Lesedi is very spiteful im sure you already know that thou. He kissed me and went to bed while taking off his clothes.

Me:can you borrow me a shirt to sleep on?

Him:you wont need it babe come here. I got into bed my body was already excited. He flipped me over and got ontop of me. He took off my clothes and i helped take off his. Someone knocked ans he cursed. Who the hell disturbs my moment of pleasure well not yet but wrong timing. He wore his trousers and opened his door.

Him:uhm hey bro is everything ohk?

Voice: uhm abuti i need you to talk to abuti letlotlo for me.

Lehakwe:about what?cant we talk tomorrow bro i was busy here.

Voice;ooh she is here woow .

Lehakwe:mohau please go . We will talk tomorrow .

Mohau laughed and left. Leahakwe came back to bed and took off his trousers and got between my legs. He slowly moved his soft hands on my thighs going up. He sucked on my breast then kissed his way down. Ive always heard that this is awesome. I was screaming like a lunatic while vibrating . I think i even peed

.

Him:you squirt woow baby .. he came up and took off his underwear. Ooh God he is big.

Rorisang majoro.

"Helang ngwana rona bamonkile."

"Ba monkile."

People sang as letlotlo and i walked out the church. We looked beautiful shame. I allowed the bridemaid to choose their own design but with the same pattern & cloth. Letlotlo smiled and kissed my hand as we got into the hired limo. The bride maid and groomsmen had their own car. My father walked me down the aisle silently. Even when he found me in the dressing room he didnt say a word to me. Not even a congratulation or that he will miss me. I also didnt have a mother to cry when she saw me in my white dress. I had hoped she would change her mind and suprise me. I guess im not that important to her. Letlotlo squeezes my hand and i fake a smile at him.

Him:whats wrong dont you like the food?

I shake my head.

Me:the food is okay im just thinking about my mother.

Him: forget about everything love and be happy. When we move next year you can visit her whenever.

I smiled and he kissed me. There was dancing and speeches. Letlotlo's friend liked joking around. They made the guest laugh at their stupid zulu jokes. Ive realised that letlotlo is a whole different person around them. He isnt the uptight man his family know.

The following morning i woke up very early and i had to wear the same white dress. Im happy letlotlo's family likes me except lehakwe's mother i dont know what her problem is. Ever since palesa came she changed. I also realised that some of the family doesnt like her much. Its probably because of the kind of friends she has. We stood by the gate and sang till we were let in. I was officially welcomed into the family. The ceremony started as the older family members told us all about marriage. I went to change and wore my blue seshoeshoe dress. I was then taken to the lounge where there were older women from Motaung family. They told me all about their family and that im the older wife and one day it will be my responsibility to uphold and guide the women in the family. Thinking about my future here pained me as it took me back to the last night i spent with letlotlo. I loved letlotlo and i also knew that he loved me. He

told me he wouldnt stop me if i ever wanted to leave or if i realised this isnt what i want.

His mother called me privately into her bedroom. I found his husband my father inlaw sitting on the bed. I greeted and i sat on the grass mat on the floor.

Ntate:makoti your mother here has brought something to my attention about your husband. I would have waited on telling you this in a later stage of your marriage but im telling you now so you know what marrying my son mean.

Mama:i hope you dont take it the wrong way.

I nod my head.

Ntate: your mother told me that my son cant have children.

I kept quiet and looked down.

Mama: he is the oldest son so he should be the one to take care of this family after his father.

I nod my head.

Ntate:traditionally when a man cant have kids you have to have kids with his brother and he will raise them as his.

I shot my head up and unintentionally looked him in the eye.

Me: ntate he knows he cant have kids what would he think of me if i fell pregnant.

Mama:we will talk to him too.

I looked down as a tear dropped.

I love letlotlo so much but i cant sleep with his brother. Beside the papers didnt say he couldnt totally have children he just has a low sperm count so its possible for me to fall pregnant.

Ntate: it shouldnt happen now so dont worry.

I nod my head.

Mama: we will talk to lehakwe or mohau since they are older than you.

I nod my head again. I dont want to hurt letlotlo but i also know this would hurt me too. I shouldnt have asked him about that envelope i shouldnt.

Mama: ntate please let me talk to her alone. He pat my shoulder and walked out. Mama came to me and hugged me.

Mama: im sorry baby but this is the best solution and nobody should know about this.

Me:i love him mama but this feels like i would be betraying him.

She sighed and moved away from me. I cant do this to him.

Mama:i understand.

Me:he showed me the results mama and they said there are chances of concieving.Mama:like we said it wont happen now. So relax i also suggest you stop taking contraceptives.

I nod my head and she gave me wiped to clean my face. She also did a little makeup it wasnt the best but i still looked good.

We walked out and found letlotlo and the bride party laughing. When he saw me he stood up and looked at me then his mother.

Him:what did you do to her mama she was crying.

Mama:we were just talking tlotlo .

I smiled at the name and he huffed and took my hand.

Him:what did she say baby your eyes are red.

I smiled and pecked his lips.

Me:we will talk later. I took the blanket from naledi and covered my shoulders. We walked out of the house while dancing. I wasnt a good dancer like letlotlo because it was quite evident he could move. Yes i was very flexy but i couldnt dance i never took the chance but i loved singing . People joined us some watched while illutating. Everything was just perfect till my father got drunk and couldnt even say his speech and traditionally hand me over.

My aunt helped and showed how to do everything as gifted letlotlo's family with blankets and dresses for the women. Gifts for men were different. By the time i was done my knees were sore. Later that day letlotlo took a bag and put it his car. Some of the people were gone while others were still celebrating. I didnt even know we had to leave tonight. But i wasnt looking forward to the work tomorrow. I know i wasnt allowed to work yet but i just wouldnt have sat still. The good thing about everything is that villagr people would lend you a hand if you also do and i was helping out at funerals and weddings. My stepmom made sure i worked hard and i never missed a thing.

He was holding my hand the whole drive while we listened to soft music playing in the car. He kissed my hand and smiled looking at me. Its christmas in nine days and er have to be home by then. Letlotlo stopped the car as were driving out of qwaqwa. He was driving a jeep . He went to the boot and came with a blanket to my side and reclined my seat.

Him: you can sleep i will wake you up when we arrive at bloem. He kissed me and closed the door. He held my held and drove again.

I woke up when cold air hit my face. I looked at letlotlo and he was smiling looking at me.

Him: yebo mtungwa... thank you bafo.. he dropped the call and kissed me then hugged me.

Him:we are going to mpumalanga my friend organised a car for me.

Me:mmh im hungry.

He kissed me and helped me off the car. He took out a huge bag a suit case and two backpacks. We ate at some restaurant before our flight . I cant believe my life has changed to being this awesome. I hope i fall pregnant for letlotlo soon. I dont want to sleep with his brother i will never have sex with someone im not emotionally attached too.

We arrived at mbobelo since we took a connecting flight from durban. It was 2am in the morning so we slept at a hotel. When we woke up we bathed and took our bags then left . Letlotlo planned a 7day tour around mpumalanga and we will also be camping at the pilgrim rest for a night then spend three days at kruger national park. Mpumalanga was the best place if you loved nature. It had a lot of history which most people didnt know much of the echo caves

Advertisement

was used as a secret place for people during a war. Its was beautiful yet scary imagine being that deep underground. From the outside you couldnt tell there was even a cave it had rock art too and a rock shaped like an elephant. Letlotlo was very clingy the whole trip and i loved it. I wasnt used to him showing affection to me in public like this. He kept to himself and i got used to it.

Me: we should return here again when we can.

He laughed and kissed my forehead. I was laying on his chest after our love making session.

Him:i want to take you to the eastern cape next . We will tour nationally first before going outside.

Me:i would love to go to mozambique first.

Him:ive been there on one of our yearly trips with the guys. They are both married but they never brought their wives along maybe when we return we could bring yall along.

Me:your friends are married?

He laughed.

Him:unbeiliveable i know. Im sure nobody would tell im married too.

Me:i will make sure everybody know babe dont worry.

Him:how?

Me:i will keep on making you happy and stressed . You know i have fighting i hope we dont become those couples that fight and end up not talking to each other.

Him:i will make sure you never stay angry at me for too long.

He kissed me and got on top of me.

Letlotlo loves sex so much i dont think it will be hard for me to fall pregnant. Im also thinking of getting fertelity pills or the doctor could give him something to boost his sperm cells.

Palesa leballo

The wedding was verg beautiful and the bride and groom looked out of this world too. Rori is very shy she had her head bowed almost the whole time. I dont even want to mention the drama her father caused because he was drunk luckily alot of people didnt see him. Ive been helping around and puleng is warming up to me. Tebatso doesnt like me and she isnt hiding it. Well lehakwe and i are better but he had a meeting with his father and letlotlo's mother. His entire mood changed. When i asked him what was wrong he kept on saying he doesnt want to hurt his brother.

Yesterday when his brother and Rori returned he avoided him i was hapoy because he spent most of his time with me. He had change entirely an even our sex was different . Its like he was thinking about another women while with me. I was afraid to even ask him. We sat outside the shop while eating chips and sausages. His brother and wife walked to us hand in hand smiling and giggling. I looked at lehakwe and he had his eyes on Rori. He looked at her the same way his brother did. Full of love. I hope im wrong i pray im wrong because i wont be held accountable to what i do to this girls if she snatches my only chance of leaving this place.

Lehakwe Motaung.

The ring on her was out there and im very sure it cant be missed. She looked very beautiful in the pink dress but blue and black looks much better on her skin. I remember the first day i saw her. She was wearing a tight fit black dress but it looked brown because the colour had worn off. Letlotlo had come to see me that day at thr clinic. He had always liked her from a young age but he always said he was waiting for the right time. When he heared that another man was planning on taking her as a second wife he decided to abduct her. The same man who took his girlfriend lesedi also wanted Rorisang. I wanted Rorisang too but i knew how ruthless Letlotlo can be. He loves Rorisang thats one thing he couldnt help himself on. I once thought he was crazy or obsessed when he started following her around. She was just 14 and he was 22 imagine the age difference. I liked Rori too but i knew i wouldnt be good to her. I wasnt the commitment type but when i saw palesa things changed. I love her but i know she doesnt and i dont care.

When my father told me about Letlotlo's problem i was happy. Not at his misery because i love my brother im here today

because of him. I was happy i would finally get to bed Rorisang . She is everything i think about lately i just cant help it. Whenever i look at her i imagine us in bed. Whenever im having sex with palesa i see her beautiful smile. I think im going and i need to stop. So i planned a trip for palesa and i to durban just for three days. I told her after we had christmas dinner and she was happy. Now i need to forget about Rori. Im a doctor so im going to find a solution to their problem because i know once i sleep with her things would be awrkwad and probably brake the relationship with my brother. He is my biggest support system and im not going to fuck him over.

Letlotlo Motaung

I looked at my wife as her chest rose and fell as she breathed. I loved her ao much and she had no idea how toxic my love for her is. I try everytime to be a good person but i know deep down that im far from being good. She is the light in my life . When my friends saw her they were happy but i knew they were also worried. She isnt going to survive the kind of life i lead. I fell inlove with her from a very young age. She was shy and different from all the girls in our village. She is the calm to my storm.

When i met lesedi i was willing to forget her and i did for a little while till lesedi fucked me over . It got worse when i heard her boufriend wanted to take my Rorisang as a second wife after lesedi. I know how much lesedi hated Rori. When we were still dating she once caught me masturbating to her a picture i took from afar of her. Then she flipped when she saw the amount of picture of Rori i had on my phone. I knew right there that lesedi was crazy . She started insulting and assulting Rori. When Mohau told me about it. I laid my hand on her and i just couldnt stop. I started having rough sex with her but she still loved me . She did stop troubling Rori so i left for joburg and when i returned she had moved on. I was hurt and relieved at the same time.

I got up and went to the bathroom. I washed my face and wore my running outfit. My personal doctor advised me to exercise a lot . He also gave me a few suppliments to help me and a list of food and drinks i should avoid and those that can help me. Ive always wanted to have a big happy family. Rori would make a perfect mother since she loves kids. When i got back from my run she was already up running around listening to lehakwe's mom sending her around. I hate it when they take advantage of my wife. Lehakwe went to a trip with that jezabel of his. He

loves her but she isn't good for him and he knows it. Actually they are good together she loves men and he loves women too. I wonder how their marriage would be like.

Me: baby please come with me.

She stopped and looked at me then lehakwe's mom then shook her head.

Me: ma please ask puleng to help you . Rorisang come.

She put the axe down and came to me. Who asks a woman to cut fire wood? My wife to be exact she could have asked one of her sons instead.

Rori: should i bring your food now or you are bathing first?

Me: did you bath we have somewhere to be.

She looked at me confused then nod her head. I took off my clothes then went to shower. When i was done i found her ironing our clothes. I took the iron and told her to shower.

We arrived at maluti and i bought breakfast for us. Then continued driving to bloem i had booked a hotel for us near windmill casino. After eating i gave her the pregnancy supplement and fruits. She didn't ask questions at all. Lehakwe is the one that prescribed those pills for me. I wasn't planning on having kids yet but i overheard mama saying lehakwe would

have to sleep with my wife. They didnt talk to me first to find out if i even want kids or not. They just decided without me.

Rori:babe..

Me:mmh.

Rori: those pills you are giving me what are they for?

Me: it will help us concieve fast.

Her: but you do know i can get pregnant naturally? Ive looked it up and there is a possibilty i can get pregnant. If i keep on taking these pills they would boost me but i might even carry more than one baby.

Me: i thought of ivf but i went against it my family would never approve they are too traditional.

Her:we will be in joburg and they are here. Talk to your doc and february we can start the process please.

I smiled and nod my head.

Rorisang Motaung.

We stopped at some shopping centre and Letlotlo and told me to buy clothes for myself he gave me his card and walked out. This shop was like a botique. They sold beautiful clothes. The

assistant asked for the occasion and i told her i didnt know but i knew we were spending a night at the hotel. She even chose two pairs of sexy lace lingerie its was black and red. She chose two dresses and heels to match the lingerie and one of the dresses. They were very pretty and expensive too. I called Letlotlo and asked how much i should spend and he was like "its your money too." I only had two pairs of shoes

Advertisement

two dresses, a skirt and body suit then the two lingerie and the total was close to R7000 . When i was done he took me to a salon and they did my hair and some long nails i didnt like it but they were beautiful. Ive never thought i would ever have a weave on my head . Whatever i did to deserve this God should tell me so i continue. He had also bought himself clothes too and a swim suit for me. We arrived at the hotel and too a bath since we were going out. We showered together and he walked out first as i shaved . When i was done he was busy on his phone already dressed. He was wearing a white golf t and black chino's and formal shoes. He also had a black blazer on the chair. I took my things and wore the lingerie then the black tight dress and black heels. I felt sezy and different its like this look boosted my confidence. I went back to him and he had his eyes closed. I got ontop of him and kissed him.

Him:you are done?

I nod my head and stood up he whistled as he saw me.

Me: i look good right?

He laughed and kissed my neck.

We had dinner and then went to some casino. Letlotlo really had money to waste. He bought the most expensive bottle of wine and it tasted great my first intake of alcohol. He showed me how to play on some machines and he lost while i won R9500. When ive had enough we left. The moment we closed the door he already had me against the door. Kissing and squeezing my behind. I helped yake off his shirt then trousers. He unzipped my dress and it fell. He also let go of me and looked at me and smiled.

Him: can i take a pic please babe. He said already taking out his phone. He took a few pictures as i did some sexy pose.

He threw his phone and came to me. He grabbed my small boobs and sucked on them.

My lace panty was already drenched. He put me by the end of the bed and widely opened my legs. He kissed them slowly till he got to my temple. He kissed it too while sucking and stopping to blow some air. I was shaking calling out his name.

He was doing me like his life depended on it. He only stopped when i came for the second time.

He took off his boxers and rubbed himself on my entrace driving me crazy. Letlotlo has a very high sex drive sometimes it scared me. What will happen if he takes a trip and leaves me behind? He and i have sex almost everyday. During the day when its just us and even at night. Im not complaining but im worried.

After three days we went back home. On the 04 of january lehakwe paid lobola for palesa. It was said that she is pregnant thats why they rushed things. On the 11th they had their traditional wedding just so palesa can permanently stay with lehakwe. After mahadi Letlotlo went to joburg leaving me here since i had to help around for the wedding. It was beautiful and very big for just a traditional wedding palesa went all out with everything. Her father made sure to invite prominent people too.

On the 20th things had already settled so Letlotlo arranged that i come to joburg i had missed him a lot. I was also relieved from some of the chores . I was allowed to wear anything but not

jeans. Mama said i could wear them if my husband agreed only in joburg. Palesa took over the cleaning and cooking they didnt do her any favour. My aunt from my mothers side kept contact she was a pastors wife so she guided me and helped me pray everynight. Tebatso Puleng Palesa and i visisted the church twice and it was good.

12

Palesa Motaung

Ive messed up real bad. My pregnancy has been both good and bad. The family started accepting me like they did Rorisang. Lehakwe is very loving and also he quit his job at the local hospital since his brother found him a job at some private hospital in sunninghill or santon im not sure but im happy we are finally moving. Even if we will be staying with his brother for a while.

The bad thing about this pregnancy is that moahludi is the father . Apparently i was already pregnant when i got together with Lehakwe. Atleast i got to get married quicker than anticipated. Ive been trying to get rid of this baby but kept on failling. Lesedi promised to help me i trust her very much. We have to do it and make it seem natural since well my husband is a doctor. She showed me a way she did to a few of her pregnancies one that was letlotlo"s then two for my brother. I cant believe the friend i have but who am i to judge . She gave me a niddle to inject myself with on my cervix. Its just salt water nothing else. The other method is to lay on my stomach

or always squeeze forcefully on my bump. Ive already been doing all this for two days now nothing is happening.

I would keep the baby in hopes my husband doesnt find out but Lehakwe is dark compared to moahladi and i. I pray for forgiveness for what im doing. I cant imagine a lot of couples outthere who want babies but cant have them but here im killing my unborn baby. My mother inlaw bring me lunch since i pretended to be sick. I was tired from doing most of the chores and luckily only she understands me. Or maybe it because im carrying her "grandchild"? She puts the toasted bread full of melted cheese and orange juice. The toast is still hot from where im sitting. She smiles and massage my feet they are suddenly blue and greenish.

Ma:are feeling okay mara makoti? Look at your face its like you are having an allergic reaction to something. I look at her confused . I try to stand up and look myself in the mirror. I look awful . Its like i was beaten up. Suddenly i feel dizzy and my nose is bleeding. Mama start calling for help and i cant help but cry. Why am i not feeling pain anywhere in my stomach?

Rorisang Motaung.

Tonight im finally leaving. Letlotlo is already here to take both palesa and i. He arrived early in the morning and like a sex starved me we have been at it for hours now. Im sure my body feels like ive been working out. I get up and walk slowly to the toilet. Its very sore and painful when i pee i keep on whimpering. Letlotlo stand on the door in all his naked glory and smirks at me. He opens the taps on the tub and fills it with salt and some coconut oil. It already smells heavenly. We sit in the bath till the water runs cold then we take a shower. Since its still raining outside we lay on the bed naked and just talk. I keep on playing with his hair and he complains.

Him:are you happy?

I look at him confused.

Me:well i wasnt for the past few days but now with you by my side im happy.

He smiled and looks away.

Him: it was very hard for me being far away. I dont want to always be away from you. I know it has been just a few weeks but baby it feels like ive known you my whole life. Ncooh my baby bathong. I pull his face closer and kiss him. And like a rabbid he jumps ontop of me getting ready to lay me again. Im already hot nd wet but he is still playing with me. I grab his huge thing and direct it inside me. He stops and looks at me

shocked and he smirks. He doesnt even move so i move my waist under him.

Him:baby ema hle! He says then kiss my forehead. When he starts moving im a taken back. He is sloww and all over. Ive never felt like this before. Its like he is communicating with my heart. Im crying and i dont know why but its all in my stomach. Butteflies dancing and my heart beating faster. My breathing is very different and matching with his. He kiss my tears while moving up my legs to his shoulders. He is in too deep and i love up. I start shaking and cursing as i feel my orgasm coming. I scream and he moved faster...Only the sound of my soft maons and our body slapping is heard. And with a low growl he comes and kiss my nose.

Him:i love you ..so much Mrs Motaung. I smiled and kiss him. I wrap my legs on his waist as he moves us to the wall. I know what is to come and im ready. But he stopps as someone knocks hard on the door. He pauses and looks at me ..when he smiles i already know what he is thinking. My back hits the cold wall and i whimper. He held my hands above my head and kiss me as he moves faster and deeper. There isnt any emotions attached right now. He is annoyed at the person who doesnt stop knocking. As if thats not enough someone else takes over but bangs the door. We come together as he bite my lower lip

to stop my screams. He carries me to the bathroom and we wipe ourselves and get dressed his phone rings and he opens the door while im still dressing up .

Him:what? He ask the person on the door irritated.

Suddenly he is rushing and grabbing my hand just as i tied my doek. I dont ask anything as he throws his car keys at me. I open the car and i see his father come carrying palesa as Letlotlo come holding blankets. Everything about his scene is wrong. Ntate shouldnt be carrying her at all. But hey non of the brothers are around since its back to school and work. Lehakwe is also in joburg at work. I take the from seat as lehakwes mom sits with palesa at the back.

She had stopped crying the moment we arrived at the hospital. If it was another day i would laugh at her ugly face. Please God dont let me look that hideous when i get pregnant. The nurses rush to her and its only now she start screaming . I feel sorry for her but mostly for lehakwe. An hour later the doctor tells us she lost the baby but she is ohk. The doctor even refused to tell us what caused the miscarriage. I sit back on the chair and my hand automatically move to my stomach. I dont wish this for anyone even lesedi. Ma called her son while crying im not sure what he said but it seems he isnt taking it very well. Later that

day we went home cancelling our trip since palesa will be discharged tomorrow morning. Public hospitals thou.

Lehakwe asked his brother to not leave palesa behind and guess what his mother wants to come along too. It didnt end well as letlotlo said he wont take her and leave his own mother. We decided on leaving palesa behind aswell i dont know why im relieved of that.

The drive was silent as Letlotlo hardly said 5 words since we came back from the hospital last night.

Me:babe.. he looks at me then back at the road.

Him:what is it?

I sigh .

Me:im hungry.

Him:why didnt you pack food?

He asks suddenly annoyed. I check my hand bag when i remember the snack bars Tebatso gave me. I eat about 3 before drinking water and close my eyes. I cant explain what im feeling but something in my heart moved. Its like a small niddle pick but only for a few seconds.

I open my eyes as i realise the car stopped moving. I look around we are not home and he isnt here. I see him walking out of the mall its getting dark outside. He is holding a bag of food from Rocco mamas. He drops the call the moment he gets inside handing me the food. We arrive at the huge house as he take my bags inside. The house light are off. I remember he mentioned that girl doesnt work for him anymore. He warm the food as he goes to the bedroom with the bags. I dish up for us but he comes back wearing different clothes.

Him: lock up when you go to sleep.

Me:where are you going?

Him: im coming back dont wait up.

I quickly go to him and block his way.

Me:babe please tell me what i did you arent talking to me lately.

He sighs.

Him:its not you its me. So please let me be. I shake my head no and hug him. it takes a while before he relaxes and hugs me back.

Him:im scared. I raise my head and look up at him. His eyes are red like he is holding something back. Then i remember he

caught me holding my stomach at the hospital but im scared too.

Me:im scared too but we just have to go thru it together. He moves back and sits on the couch.

Him: what if all this never works?

I smile.

Me:honestly babe i hate doing all this. I want to stop taking all the pills and you can do the same. We should stay in prayer .

Him:i dont understand.

Me:we just got married babe and we are already stressing about babies? When the time is right everything will falk into place. We just have to believe God will bless us too. I can feel it babe we will have our baby without the help of this crazy pills and routines.

He leaned back on the couch and his hand covered his face.

Him: i know what my parents plan on doing.

I smile.

Me:im your wife and to me your word is final.

He sighed.

Him: ive already thought of a name Bokang . He smiled and kiss my forehead.

Me: its like you are planning on naming the baby after me. I giggle. He pinch my thigh and move away. I take off his shoes and he looks at me confused.

Me:im bringing the food you are not going anywhere.

He laughs as i walk away.

13

Rorisang Motaung.

5months later.

Its nearly the month end of june and we are still staying with palesa and her husband. Everytime he found a house palesa doesnt like it. She always has excuse after excuse. She actually wants a house bigger than ours. Lehakwe tried to reason with her but she isnt having it. Much to Letlotlo's annoyance he doesnt like her. She spends money like it grows on trees . She has now become a slay queen going to parties with varsity student she keeps as friends. Im also studying part time and work at a cafe near Letlotlo's office. He bought the shop so i can keep busy. At first it was just like any normal coffee shop but i added breakfast to the menu then lunch and people love it. Im always here when im free staying home would drive me crazy. Letlotlo is a man with connections i dont know how he managed to register me to write my matric without grade 11. By the time the clock hits 15pm im out the door and already walking to the mall. Im friends with zanele and zihle they are sisters and wives to Letlotlo's friends. I take everything for dinner tonight i want it to be special since our housemates went home for the long weekend. I only came to work because Letlotlo went golfing with his friends. I take out the hot wings i

marinated last night and put them in the grill . I made mushroom and chicken salad for the starters. For the main course i made slow roast lamb some mash potatoes and gravy. I didnt bother to make dessert i know he hates sugary things so i will give him the wings while we catch a movie.

He arrived early than he should but luckily i was done with everything.

Him: what are you making? He says already checking the oven.

Me:chicken and lamb. How was your day?

He kiss my neck and take out beer from the fridge.

Him: it was boring babe..i hate playing golf when its this cold.

Me:then why did you go?

Him:siya was pouching clients so nkosi and i went to help.. he flexes his hand and sit down.

Me: so did he get any?

He laughs and shakes his head.

Him: he cant play golf he was just using us so he got nothing well nkosi did ..

Me:and you?

Him: i dont have time for new clients what i have now is enough. Do you need help im hungry ..

Me:im already done you can go and take a shower. He looks at me and sniff his armpits.

Him:mmh no i will just wait here.

When i was done i served the stater sitting next to him then the lamb with mash and gray i also served him the wings in a bowl. He loves meat this one. He washed the dishes and pots when we were done. I chose a movie and made green tea. Im avoiding caffaine since i didnt get my period . Its only been 2 weeks i dont want to get my hopes up for nothing.

Him: that blanket is thin its cold here.

Me:fetch another one. He frowns before walking away. He comes back with the biggest blanket and throws it at me. He only joins me after he finished his third bottle of beer.

Him:you are still on your period? I shake my head no and that gives him a pass to take off my clothes. I didnt tell him i missed my period he just knows my dates. Sometimes we do have sex while im on my period sometimes i dont let him.

I open my eyes and its already morning we slept on the couch. We hardly get a chance to be this free. I move away from his

hold and wear his shirt. I use the toilet first and pee its colour is even different. I wash my hands and go prepare breakfast . I take my phone and check early signs of pregnancy. Constant urination yes i do that. Tender breast? I check and they swollen yes but not they've always been like that. I play with my nipples and they are sensitive. Maybe its because Letlotlo sleeps with his hands there. Fatigue? No. Nausea yes but without vomiting.

Well a few things check out. I take the food and wake Letlotlo up.

Him: why are you up so early?

Me:i was hungry here eat .. He takes the food and eat while watching me. When he takes the plates away i fold the blankets.

Him:i still want to sleep babe its cold outside.

Me:fine but not here i want to clean. He comes closer and kiss me while pushing me down with him.

I dont know how many times we had sex today. We even left our clothes in the lounge and took a bath and had sex and slept on the bed. He ordered food for lunch and dinner. My body is very sore as i stand up from the toilet seat. Tomorrow his brother is coming back argh . Dont get me wromg i dont have a

problem with him just his lazy wife. I make breakfast while calling Letlotlo's doctor to set up an appointment later today . Now i will just need an excuse to leave the house. I really dont want to disappoint him. We've been through this 3times and it was all just fake . Mama calls as we are playing monopoly and tells us she is coming to visit us. I just hope she doesnt have a reason to come here. I hope she isnt coming here to say its time i sleep with lehakwe because im not ready.

Zanele text me she is outside since i asked her to come with. I kiss Letlotlo as i walk out and siya walks in.

Me:you didnt tell your husband where we are going right?

Zanele:ofcourse not. So what are going to do . I hope you dont have cancer and you dont want your husband to find out? She is serious and i laugh.

Me:no its for pregnancy test. I smile and she fakes a smile.

Her:why arent you telling him then?

Me:i dont want what happened the last time to happen again. I hate it when he is sad and drunk. She smiles and wipe a tear from her eye.

Her:i hope you are pregnant this time. I watched you too the last time and i know its killing you too.

I look away and sigh. We park outside and stay for a few minutes till the doctor parks her car near ours. its sunday today and she wasnt working so i asked a favour. She greets us and opens up her private surgary. She gives me a cup to pee on then takes it away. My hands are shaking but having zanele here is helping. She comes back humming a song .

Doc:can you take off your underwear and come here. I do that and get on the bed. I see her open a condom and puts it on this strange machine. She applies lubricant on me then push that thing inside me. I hate this. Only Letlotlo is allowed to be inside me like that. The machine next to me start beeping loudly and zanele is about to cry. She is scaring me now. The doctor sighs and smiles

Doc:finally...well you are 4weeks pregnant.

I want to scream but im just shocked to even move. She pat my legs and helps me up. Zanele is really crying i breathe in and out and my tears finally come out.

Doc: come i need to take your blood then i will call and inform you when you can come and we will check how the baby is. The last time you were here you said you stopped the pills right?

I nod my head while wiping my tears. She stands up after taking my blood and hugs me. I dont know how to Thank God for this gift he has given me.

We park the car outside and stay in the car still in a hug.

Zanele: lets go inside.

Me:should i tell him?

Zanele: wait a moment.. she searches for something and gives me a pregnancy test.

Me:what do i do with this?

Her:well go and take the test now and wrap the box for him.

I smile and hug her again. I will give it to him on his birthday.

Palesa motaung.

I was finally warming up to Rorisang. She is truly a good and humble person but i doubt she and i could ever be friends. I was willing to be civil with her bjt now i dont think thats ever possible. Nothing is ever enough for me i know that

Advertisement

im actually a very greedy person and ive long accepted that. Lehakwe doesnt want to buy the kind of house i want. He isnt into big things and he likes to live his life comfortably and never go over board. You wont believe that he wanted us to buy a house around tembisa even midrand is better because i aint going to tembisa never. I enjoy staying over at Letlotlo's house its much bigger and very beautiful. The bedrooms are very spacious and beautiful too. Rorisang is a very lucky girl she actually has what i want. I know its creepy but i sometimes daydream about Letlotlo and i doing it. I once caught them having sex in the kitchen but they didnt see me. The way Rorisang was moaning and screaming made me to be full of envy. Why is lesedi so hung up on Letlotlo like this? Is it because of the sex? Sex with lehakwe is great very much that i

think im falling inlove with him. Ive suddenly grown jealous too. Like this one women from his work what if he one day he wants an educated women? Rorisang doesnt have matric but she is working towards getting it while i have it

but have no interest to use it.

Me:babe...

Lehakwe:mmmh he said still busy on his laptop.

Me:so i was thinking of going back to school. To study maybe part time but if thats ohk with you.

He turned around and looked at me frowning.

Him:are you okay? Why do you want to study.

Me: why you dont want me to study? He closed his laptop and sat next to me.

Him:its not that im just suprised i thought you wanted to be a house wife.

Me:but you hate it when i spend your money.

Him:come on baby you spending the money recklessly yet you still want a bigger house. How will that happen when you keep spending unnecesarily?

I sighed he is right.

Me:im sorry ... but we can rent a flat then just a two bedroom flat is fine then maybe when we have kids we can buy our home.

He smiled and kissed me.

Him:i love you. He said his hand already under my top.

Me:mmh so what about Rorisang?i mean their situation with her husband.

Him: aah baby you are ruining my mood.

I frowned.

Me:baby.

Him: i wont do it relax.

Me: thank you ...i got ontop of him and we kissed.

His father had asked us to come home for the long weekend. Then he called only lehakwe to a meeting. I sneaked in and listened and what i heard infuriated me . Its not lehakwe's fault his brother cant have kids. Now my husband has to sleep with Rorisang and have kids with him?not when im still alive it wont happen. Luckily we leave with them so i wont give them that chance. Not while im still around and kicking.

Rorisang Motaung.

I opened my eyes and looked around. Letlotlo was sleeping besides me. It was very cold today. I checked the time and it was 05:45am . I kissed his lips and moved away from him. I went to the bathroom and washed my face then brushed my teeth. I went to the kitchen and made breakfast. I made oats with cinnamon for myself and full english breakfast for him with coffee. He was still asleep when i walked back in i put the food aside and got under the blankets. We slept naked so it was easy. I took off my gown and wrapped my legs on his waist . He moved but didnt wake up. My hand moved slowly from his chest down to his member. I bit my lower lip and moaned as i felt how hard he was. He groaned before opening one eye.

Him:babe...he voice sounded sleepy and my clit vibrated..

Me:mmh.

Him:dont do that. I smiled and kissed him then got off him.

Him:what come back i didnt mean it. I laughed and took the food to him.

Me: becareful what you wish for my love. He smiled and kissed me.

We ate while joking around.

I took the plates downstairs and i found myself eating ice-cream till he shouted for me to come back to bed. I put it away and went back. He was sitting on the bed holding the plastic from clicks that had the clearblue pregnancy test.

Him:what are you doing with this Rorisang?

I bit my lower lip and decided to lie .

Me: it has always been here babe...i just took it out yesterday. He looks at me and chuckles dangerously.

Him:we lie to each other now?

I shook my head no and sat beside him putting my head on his shoulder for balance.

Me:im telling you the thruth .

He looks insideand takes out the slip. Shit shit shit!!.

Him:Rorisang.. he snapped.

I played with my fingers avoiding his dangerous glare.

Me:im sorry.

He chuckled and moved away . He looked at me then went to the bathroom throwing the box at me. Why dont i just tell him anyway. I hear the shower running and take the pregnancy test with me. I sit by the toilet and wait for him to finish. He stops

wiping himself when he sees me. I open the box and take out the pregnancy test and pee on it.

Him:what are you doing?

Me:im taking the test.

Him:we agreee to let everything go Rorisang. Infact you are the one who told me to be patient and believe that our time will come. Now you are the one going behind my back buying pregnancy test for what?

Me:i didnt buy it because i wanted to know if i was pregnant or not.

He looks at me confused.

Him:what is it used for if not that? I smiled.

Me:i bought it as a gift. Here look at it. He frowns but takes it anyway. I look at his reaction goes from sad confused relieved and happy. He quickly carries me up and spins me around kissing me all over my face.

Me:that should have been your birthday gift. He puts me down and kiss me deeply.

Him:this is the best gift ever. Thank you very much. He hugs me and we cry in each others arms. We have been waiting for so long and i hope my baby makes it. I dont want to be in palesa's shoes i dont think i could survive loosing my baby. He puts me

down and kiss me pushing to the bed. His hand move to my stomach and moves down and kiss it. I giggle while holding his head.

Me:babe can we wait for a little while before we tell anyone.

He smile nodding his head im sure he isnt listening to me.

Him: i hope its a girl.

Me:i want a boy who will look like you. He laughs and hugs me.

Him: who else knows?

Me:zihle and zanele i took her with to the hospital. He kiss me and carry me ontop of him .

Him: i sure their husbands know so thats the only people who will know till we are or we can wait for December. I smile and nod mh head. We get back into bed with him naked and my chest on his chest while his hand is on mh stomach.

His parents are coming tonight i just hope his mother doesnt see im expecting till we tell them on December.

Rorisang Motaung.

I had just finished washing dishes after we had dinner. We were only expectation ntate and mama only but that annoying and controlling aunt was here too. By the look of things she liked Palesa and i actually didnt care. I also fixed rooms for them . I made tea for the elders only i wasnt gonna make for palesa and her husband while she sits. After i served the tea i took the last box of buscuits and put them in a plate. My father-inlaw thanked me. I sat next to Letlotlo.

Aunt: i promise she wont stay long its just up until she finds her own place. Letlotlo groans beside me.

Mama:dont worry ausi im sure Letlotlo wont mind.

I look at Letlotlo and he looks away. I wonder what they are talking about.

Letlotlo:whatever mama this is already a hotel .. he clickes his tongue and looks away. Ooh

Ntate: that is noway to talk to your mother Letlotlo.

Letlotlo: no n'tate why aren't they asking me, Or my wife? Maybe I made a mistake allowing Lehakwe to stay here. He stands up pulling me up with him. He looks angry but he is trying to keep it down. He goes to the bathroom as I fix the bed. I walk to the closet looking for something sexy to wear. I find the lingerie Zihle gifted me months ago. She had bought it for herself online but when it arrived it was two sizes smaller. I covered it up with my gown and waited for him to come out. Meanwhile I took out his work clothes. I had already ironed them. He walked out just in a towel. He kissed my neck as I went past him. I took a quick warm shower I really need to shave now that I look at myself. I turn off the shower and fill the bath. He walks in wearing his boxers only.

Him: I thought you were taking a shower.

He looked at the shaving cream and machine.

Me: I'm bathing did you need anything?

Him: uhhm Aunt wanted to talk to you. Let me help you so you can be faster. He picks me up and puts me in the toilet sitting spreading my legs. I giggle as he spreads the cold cream.

Me: aah babe.. I moan as he runs his finger over my clit.

Him: what isn't it done this way?

He starts shaving me while teasing me. When he is done he picks me up and puts me in the bath.

Me:aah babe you are not done what about my legs and armpits?

Him:i cleaned the most important part babe. He kisses me and baths me. I feel like a baby right now. My phone rings near the sink and he picks it up frowning.

Him: ntate...we are good and you?...thats good to hear...yeah..uhm its ohk ...yes tomorrow is good too...alright ntate..goodnight. he puts the phone down and comes back.

Me:who is it? He smile and kiss my nose and forehead.

Him:your father.

Me: mmmh then ..

Him:then what? I keep quiet till he finishes. He picks me up and wipes me then takes me to bed after cleaning the bath.

Him:baby ..

Me:mmh.

Him:when are we going to the doctor again...he ask kissing my thighs.

Me:when you aahhh free....he sucks my clit so good i want to cry...he sucks me till my legs shake and blows air i cry out his name asi come. He takes off his boxers and he slaps my clit with his monster before going in.. i moan as i stretch to accomodate

him fully. He puts my legs on his shoulders and thrust in deeply as i scratch his back...

Him:fuck baby agh you so hot babe..

Me:aaa yes yees yes yes babylee..aan yes faster baby..then the worst thing happens.

Letlo:what the fuck auntie..he screams covering us up. I hid my face on his chest ..i want to cry so bad.

Aunt:auh sorry sorry Rori i wanted us to talk.

Letlotlo:she isnt coming please go.. i hear the door closing and he gets up to lock the lock the door. I take the pillow and cover my already teary face.

Letlo:babe im sorry..

I just nod my head. He takes the pillow from my eyes and frowns when he sees im crying. I feel stupid for crying.

Him:babe come on. You shouldnt be the one embarassed because of this its her fault she didnt knock.

Me:i was so close babe and s.she just ruined it babe..

He looks away and start laughing.

I hit him with a pillow and he wipes his tears.

Him:im sorry babe come let daddy take care of you. He pulls me to the edge of the bed and bends me over dogstyle.

I woke up very early and prepared breakfast. Letlotlo walked in wearing just sweatpants and no shirt. I frowned and he just pecked my lips.

Him:why are you up so early? You dont have to go to work babe.

Me: i dont want to see your aunt yet. He smiles and squeeze my ass while nibbling on my ear.

Him: did the doctor give you any pills? I sigh and turn around putting my hands on his neck.

Me:she didnt didnt give me anything. We can go today later . He shakes his head no.

Him: your sisters are coming today we can go later on friday.

Me:they are coming where?

Him:here babe. I huff and move away from him. So thats what my father was calling about. They never checked up on me ever now he is sending his kids here.

Me:where will they sleep ? Did you forget your cousin is also coming today?

Him:they will have to share?

Me: you should have told him no Letlotlo. Now i will have to slave around my own house to accomodate those brats? He moves to my side and hugs me. Why am i suddenly feeling like this.

Him:im sorry baby i will talk to them when they arrive.

Me:i just want to cry baby is that wrong. I can feel his chest fall and rise quickly he is laughing i know. I hit his chest.

Me:stop laughing .. i feel better now . I smiled and he kissed me.

Him:how long do you think they will be here for?

Me:3weeks till school open.

He continues eating and palesa walks in greeting us. I kiss Letlotlo and he deepens it.

"Haibo" someone shouts and we stop. Its his aunt.

Aunt:even in the kitchen.

Letlotlo: its our house aunt .. ntate also walks in.

Palesa Motaung.

Lehakwe and i didnt sleep at all last night. He was nervous about the meeting his parents and aunt wanted to have with Rorisang. I woke up early and took my morning afters. Im not planning on having a baby yet

luckily Leahakwe agrees with me. I walked to the kitchen and the lovebirds were laughing. I greeted and dished up for Leahakwe and i. I looked at them and Letlotlo wasnt wearing a shirt. They were talking looking into each others eyes. His hand was on her stomach. They started kissing and thats when aunt walked in. Anyone could tell how she annoyed Letlotlo Rorisang wasnt even looking at her. They finished eating and walked away holding hands. Mama and ntate walked in giggling. I dished up for them and gave Leahakwe his food as he walked in.

Mama: mmh you put salt in the oats? She asked looking at me.

Aunt:its good neh?

Me:no mama Rorisang is the one that cooked. She smiled and nod her head.

Mama:it taste better with salt.

Me: its the margerine she put in.

She looked at the oats and continued eating.

Ntate: Leahakwe when are you leaving your brothers house?

Lehakwe swallowed.

Lehakwe:soon ntate.

Mama:let him be papa.

Ntate:no its been months Letlotlo never had time alone with his wife. The same time you and your wife should have. Please you need to give them space so they can enjoy their own company. And wena makoti ive seen how you dont even help her here. She had to cook,clean up after everyone including your husband. You couldnt even help wash dishes or make us tea? Now she had to wake up and make breakfast for us all? Tell me what is it that you do because i know you dont work?

Lehakwe:ntate please.

Ntate:no i want you two out of this house in a week. Wena lerato your daughter should find herself a place in just a week am i clear?

Aunt:but that little time.

Ntate:i dont care.

He stood up with his coffee and walked out. We all looked at each other suprised. Later on Letlotlo walked out followed by Rorisang after she made lunch box for him. I looked at them walk out holding hands then went to his car. He kissed her then her stomach then drove off. Is she pregnant? Please please let her be pregnant.

Aunt: what did you tell ntate wena? Aunt asked her the moment she walked back in.

Mama:lerato please dont start we all know ntate was right. Just find a back room for your daughter quickly. Mama said then walked away. Aunt looked at Rorisang uo and down then walked away. i finished cleaning the house and looked for Rorisang. I found her at the other spare room and walked in.

She was on the phone with her husband judging by the way she was blushing. Lehakwe doesnt call me when he is at work she is lucky. She dropped the call smiling and looked at me. I cleared my throat before talking.

Me: are you fixing the room for the cousin?

Her: no . My sisters are coming. she said annoyed im not sure by me or her sisters.

Me:you dont look happy at all.

Her:just that we never got along.

Me:then why did you agree they come?

Her:i didnt Letlotlo did. I nodded my head.

Me:so are you pregnant?

she looked taken back by my question.

Her:uhm eerh no who told you that. She nervously laughed.

She is lying to me.

Me:well i know what the parents want you and my husband to do. Please dont do it.

She smiled

Her:i told Letlotlo and he said i shouldnt so i wont dont worry. I breathed out and smiled.

Me:i really hope you are pregnant. I said then walked out. For my selfish reason i wished she was pregnant and just afraid of telling me.

Rorisang Motaung.

The driver helped me offload everything. I took it inside the house and unpacked . Palesa walked and said she would cook tonight. She even prepared lunch i wonder why. I quickly walked out because i asked the uber driver to wait for me and he really did. He drove me to park station and i found my sisters already waiting with their big bags. I huffed and fetched them. They couldnt stop talking or rather complaining about the long drive

the heat and the amount of people in joburg. I have to say thou im nolonger that girl that cries easily. I used to cry easily but now i dont think im like that anymore. We arrived at the house and my husband was back. He was sitting outside with his father and brother laughing. The two brothers stood up and greeted katleho and koketso who couldnt stop looking around.

Letlotlo: hey babe...he kissed me and smiled at me then winked after taking the twins bags.

Me: dumela ntate..

Ntate: makoti. Come sit down you must be tired. Palesa!

Palesa!

Palesa came out running.

Palesa:ntate.

Ntate: please bring me some juice and those cookies you baked.

She baked? She left and came back with a jug of juice two glasses and the cookies all in a tray. I thanked her .

Ntate:how is he treating you? I smiled.

Me: im happy we are happy .

He chuckled.

Him: im glad to hear that. I had never thought he even get married. He was the only child who never got along with his siblings growing up. He was closed off he liked his own company too. I think he thought i never loved him because his mother fell pregnant again when he was just 8months old. When his mother gave birth 4 our daughter was disabled *sigh* she passed on when she was six and she was again pregnant.

Me:i didnt know he had another sister.

Him: he never talks about her actually i think he never liked her. She took his parents love from him. He was raised by my brothers wife actually. Even when he grew up we never gave him thr love a child deserves from his parents. He is here

because of his own hard work. So please be patient with him if he closes off.

I nod my head in agreement.

Me:i will. Lefika came back holding a cold bottle of beer and sat down. Letlotlo stood behind me and whispered that i follow him.

We got to the bedroom and he hugged me after kissing my forehead.

Him:how are you feeling today? I looked up at him and smiled.

Me:im good .

Him:the baby. He said putting his hand on my stomach.

Me:the baby is ok too. I hope he is.

Hr chuckled.

Him:you hoping for a boy?

Me:i can feel its a boy.

Him:sounds good but i wanted a daughter as a first born.

Me:well we are having a boy sorry. My feet hurt im going to rest for...i was stopped by katleho walking in looking around.

Me:why arent you knocking? I asked stepping away from letlotlo.

Her:didnt know you were in here.

Me:so you were going to walk into my room without my permission?

Her:uhm no sorry i just wanted to borrow yes borrow a few things.

Me:no so you can go and never step inside of this room or any bedroom beside the one you are sleeping in.

Her:mxm mama did say joburg will change you..you have a stinking attitude.

Letlotlo:i wont let you talk to my wife your elder sister like that in presence. Maybe you are used to it in your house but not here. You wont disrespect her in her home are we clear.

She frowned and nod her head .

Letlotlo:Good because i dont want her stressing because of you two now you can go. Tsk

She hurried out.

Me:thank you. I hugged him hiding my teary eyes but when i blinked they fell onto his shirt.

He sighed when he realised his shirt is wet.

Him: ive got your back baby. Please dont let them disrespect you ever again ohk. I nod my head and he kissed my forehead. We walked out to the lounge.

Me:why are you even home early?

Him: i was bored and i missed we never finished off tgis morning did we? I giggle as he let go of my feet and moved up on thr couch to kiss me. Someone cleared their throats and saw aunt looking at us annoyed. My twin sister were giggling behind her. They sat down and watched t.v with us. Later on lehakwe walked in .

He was holding two big bags while two girls walked in. The other one was wearing a very tight dress that wasnt even there. She had a long maroon weave she was beautiful but the outfit and long nails were a no.

Aunt:lesego is that you?yoh people change shame i last saw you 2years ago.

The girl giggled as aunt stood up to hug her then her daughter amohelang.

Amo: she is a model now mama if you allowed me then i would be looking good like her. I noticed lehakwe was checking out the girl and so was Letlotlo.

after they finished their convo they greeted us. Apparently the girl will be staying here too. I looked at letlotlo and he was looking at that girl as she sat on the couch facing us.

Aunt:i hope you dont have a problem with the two of them staying here tight tlotlo.

Letlotlo smiled and nod his head.

Aunt:right then they will take the room next to mine.

Me:my sisters are sleeping there aunt.

Aunt: they will have to sleep on the floor they are young.

Me: no way. They got here first .

Aunt:this isnt your house wena. Your sisters will sleep here on the lounge thats final.

I looked over at letlotlo and he wasnt even listening. So much for having my back.

After dinner i took blankets from our bedroom and went with them to the lounge.

Me:koketso here ..she stood up and took the blankets.

Letlotlo: wont they fit together on the bed?

Mxm i just ignored him and continued as if i wasnt hearing him. Mama and ntate walked away to their bedroom followed by aunt. Amo and lesego were on their pijamas busy on their phones. The twins had to wait for them before they sleep.

Letlotlo:Rorisang..

I walked to the kitchen and had water then went to bed. Letlotlo walked and pulled the blanket off me and threw it on the floor.

Him:what is wrong with you?

Me: nothing. Please pull back the blankets im cold.

Him:why are your sisters sleeping in the lounge it isnt a bedroom.

I sighed.

Me:if you were not busy lusting over another women in my presence you could have heard that this isnt my house.

He laughed my heart clenched.

Him: what are you talking about? I wasnt lusting over anyone.

Me:ohk can i sleep now? He clicked his tongue and threw all 3blankets on me then went to the bathroom.

Palesa Motaung.

I looked at lehakwe as he sipped on his beer. He was still looking at that girl.

Me:babe im tired.

Him:mmh.

Nxa this guy doesnt know me.

I took the beer and he didnt even notice. I took it to the kitchen and poured salt then took it back.

He took the beer again without even looking at it his eyes were on that girl or the t.v he was obviously staring at her yellow thighs. He gulped it but spit it out quickly and it all went to his cousin and her friend.

Amo:what the hell lehakwe?

Lehakwe:shit im sorry . He took the throw from the couch and wiped the girl his hand touching his breast.

Me:lehakwe! I yelled and he stopped like he remembered i was in the room. Mxm i took the beer and left them there. I got to our room it hurt seeing him lusting over another women.what was i even expecting lehakwe is a known player and i thought i

would change him? Mxm im just stupid for even falling inlove with him.

He walked in and looked at me.

Him:babe im sorry i just wanted to wipe the beer off her.

Me:you have been looking at her since she arrived both your and brother. He didnt even hear your aunt yelling at her infront of him . Wena oworse you didnt even eat. Nxa why did i ever think you would change? Men are just disgusting you all are dogs.nxa ebile you will sleep on the couch maybe you will dream about her peacefully. I threw a pillow at him. He just shook his head and fixed the couch. He didnt even argue with me and that hurt. I know just how to punish him.

I went to the bathroom and took a shower. It was cold but i wanted to do this. I walked out with just the towel on me only. I went to the closet and bent down pretending to look for something. I then moved to the mirror and looked around my things then decided to apply lotion on my body. I could feel him standing near me.

Him:babe what are you looking for? He held my hand bringing himself closer .

I could feel his boner poking my ass.

Me: i got it now move away from me.. he didnt so i pushed him away.

I took off the towel and got into bed naked. He sat on the couch burrying his face in his hands.

I switched off the sidelamp and slept.

Sorry for the late update

Rorisang Motaung.

I woke up tangled up around Letlotlo and that annoyed me quickly. I roughly pushed him away and he woke up.

Him:babe whats wrong?

I didnt answer him i went to the shower and got in. I took out clothes for Letlotlo and i too. He was texting on his phone so i walked out and woke my sisters up. They were complaining so i told them im taking them to work with me.

Koketso:why should we go with you?

Katleho:we came here for a break Rorisang not slave around.

Me:you want me to leave you here with aunt? Beside you will be making money.

Koketso:how much?

Me:a lot if you will be waitresses .

They quickly got up and went yo shower. I made breakfast for Letlotlo and the twins. Mama walked in still in her gown.

Mama:morning koti.

Me:morning mama did you want food?

Mama:no baby im fine. Letlotlo walked in and kissed my cheeks then his mother.

Mama:are you also going somewhere?

Me:yes im going to work.

Mama:you work? Where?

Me:Rocco mamas.

Mama: Letlotlo you promised me you would take her back to school.

Him:she goes there part time and works part-time too.

Mama: focus on your school work then. She walked away. I moved away from letlotlo.

Him:did i do something? You dont want me touching you since last .

The satans daughter walked in wearing just a baggy tshirt showing her butt cheeks.

She greeted us and bent over i dont even know what she was looking for. Letlotlo was even staring at her.

She moved to the tap and took a glass to drink water.

Me:you do realise there are married men in these house right?

She looked at me.

Her:and your point is?

Me: you shouldnt be walking around the house dressed like that. She scoffed.

Her:who are you anyway?

I looked at Letlotlo and he was eating looking at us.

Me: Letlotlo please tell your aunt and her daughter to pack and leave my house along with her .

Letlotlo:come on babe.

Me:i dont want to find them here Letlotlo. I walked away and met my sisters already walking down.

The hours moved very fast. The twins were very excited about working. They were actually great help unexpectedly. They even made a lot of money from tips . Im only happy because for the first time we got along very well. I was planning on visiting my mother tomorrow morning. I meant it when i said Letlotlo should tell his aunt to leave so i booked a room at some hotel in pretoria near the hospital. We packed up and got ready to leave. I called an uber and we went home. Just like ive predicted they were still there. I greeted and went to my room and packed an overnight bag.

I went to the kitchen when i was done. I made some sandwich and juice then sat down. Mama walked in with aunt and they looked at me.

Mama:makoti is it true you told Letlotlo to kick his aunt out.

Aunt: why are you even asking her? Its obviously true lesego wouldnt lie.

I drank the juice and looked at them.

Me: yes its true mama but seeing that they are still here means he didnt.

Aunt:thats because he knows you are crazy. Who are you to kick me out of this house?

Me:its quiet clear im nobody aunty . It isnt my house so you can stay but im leaving.

Mama:haibo you are not going anywhere . This is your house.

Me:it isnt mama ask aunt she knows it too maybe Letlotlo told her and not me.

I finished my juice mama was looking at us confused. Koketso and katleho walked in and mama left with aunt. I told them to pack their bags and they were excited. Is it possible that if their mother accepted and loved me we would get along.

We walked down and Letlotlo entered. I had texted him telling him i was leaving and he didnt reply. He stopped and looked at the bag in my hand.

Him:whats going on. Where are you going?

Me:wait for me outside im coming. The took their bag and walked out.

Letlotlo:babe is this about whatever happened this morning? You are leaving me? I sighed maybe thats what i should do.

Me:im going to see my mother tomorrow. I will come back when your aunt leaves.

Him: i cant kick my aunt out Rorisang.

Me:i know thats why im leaving.

Him:babe please lets talk about this. His mother came down.

Mama:you are really leaving? I nodded.

Mama:you dont do that koti. You are a married women now. Who will look after your husband?

I looked away. She went out and told my sistrrs to come back then gave Letlotlo my bag.

Mama:whats wrong nana.

Me:its nothing mama . I will get over it. She sighed and sat down. I decided to cook dinner. We ate around the lounge. Ntate was sleeping early because he suddenly felt dizzy. Lesego and amo were busy complaining about the food having too much salt.

Lehakwe: i honestly dont know what you are talking about. The food is great Rorisang is a good cook.

They laughed along with aunt.

Aunt: she tries. Beside she isnt used to this kind of food.

Lehakwe: amo cant even cook auntie. Who wants to marry a women who cant cook.

Amo: i have an education abuti. Some of us marriegie isnt all of that. Look at Rorisang she doesnt even have matric this marriage id an achievement.

Lesego:what she doesnt have a matric? They laughed.

I looked away. I had lost my appetite. I stood up and went to bed crying.

Palesa Motaung .

I looked at Rorisang as she slowly stood up. I dont know why Letlotlo was just sitting there listening to them talk like that about his wife. The sisters were queit too. Honestly once Leahakwe and i move i dont want visitors i need some alone time with my husband. Leahakwe was standing up for Rori i felt sorry for her.

Letlotlo: you all do realise you are insulting my wife right in her house too?

They kept queit and lehakwe nudged me.

Aunt:we are not insulting her.

Letlotlo:aunty you are way too old for what you are doing. You have a brat of a daughter the one im paying for her education? Now she is insulting my wife.

Amo:mama you said you are paying? She looked angry.

Letlotlo:you better start looking for a job then. Her eyes widened. Leahakwe and i started laughing.

Letlotlo stood up.

Letlotlo:pack your bags i want you out of my house tomorrow morning.

Amo:what will we do mama i cant just drop out on my second year.

You are the one that said i should bring lesego so she could seduce abuti letlotlo.

"What?" We all turned and mama was standing by the door .

Mama:Lerato what is this im hearing? You are planning on ruining my sons happiness?hid marriage?

Aunt: aowa hle its not like.. mama cut her off.

Mama: i want you three to leave my sons house right now.

Aunt:where will we go ?

One of the twins came running and asked for lehakwe. I followed them and so did mama.

We got to Rori's bedroom and she was on the bed crying holding her stamoch.

Letlotlo: bro please do something she doesnt want to move and she is bleeding.. he looked scared.

Lehakwe:what is wrong with her?

Mama was on the bed holding her the twins were also crying.

Letlotlo:she is pregnant.

Lehakwe quickly went to her and touched her.

Lehakwe:we need to take her to the hospital.

Letlotlo looked lost and scared he really didnt know what to do. Everytime he touched her she would cry.

Mama:if you dont carry her now it would be too late. He looked at mama and she nod her head then quickly carried her. She screamed from the movement. I know the pain of loosing your baby. Well my pain is different because its self inflicted but she really wanted the baby and i didnt so i really cant compare the two. Lehakwe looked at me and hugged me.

Him:dont cry baby please. Its only now that i realised i was crying.

Me:please save the baby she is too fragile to go thru the same pain i went thru. He pecked my lips and rushed out. I quickly fixed the bed removing the bloody sheets and the twins helped me.

Palesa Motaung.

We sat at the waiting room anxiously. We had just arrived mama and i. Letlotlo couldnt even sit still . He kept on going up abd down. Lehakwe was sitting next to me holding me tightly as i was emotional too. Im regreting ever aborting my baby. Lehakwe knew i was with moahludi before him si he had to accept the baby. What if i cant have kids anymore? Letlotlo quickly stood up as a doctor approached us.

Letlotlo:doc how is my wife doing?

Doc: can we please sit. Lehakwe touched his shoulders and led him to the bunker. The doctor sighed and sat down too.

Doc:your wife's highblood pressure was very high. By the time she arrived there was nothing we could do she had already lost the baby. Then there was silence you could even hear a needle drop. Letlotlo covered his face and looked away.

Doc:im sorry i know how much you wanted the baby.

Mama:thank you doctor can we go see her?

The doctor cleared her throat before speaking.

Doc:she asked to be alone.

Mama:what do you mean we are family?

Doc: i dont know ma'am but it was her request and if having people around her will slow her recovery down i will have to respect her wishes.

Mama nod her head.

Letlotlo:its all my fault. If only i listened to her.

You are right its all your fault..i wanted to say but then who am i?

Mama:dont blame yourself son its her fault too she knew stressing isnt good when pregnant .

What? I clicked my tongue and stood up.

Me:excuse me. Lehakwe looked at me like i head teo heads. I walked away. I cant believe this women how can she blame Rorisang for something she had no control over. I stood near the vending machine searching my pockets.

Lehakwe: what was that for?

Me:can you believe your mother has the nerve to blame Rorisang over this? Over something she has no control of? She is a women too and she should be supporting her not her son.

Abuti letlotlo is the wrong one here he failed to protect his wife from his family. Had he done what she asked we wouldnt be here..

I was angry and lehakwe was just smiling.

Lehakwe:but you shouldnt have done that ..

Letlotlo:she is right man its all my fault and now she doesnt want to see me.

A tear escaped his eye. I didnt see him this whole time. Why was i even angry.

Lehakwe:but babe i want you to apologise to mme.

I sighed and nod my head. I took out a twenty and bought a bottle of water. I walked away and sat next to mama. I cleared my throat to get her attention and she looked at me.

Me:mama im sorry about my behaviour .

Her:mmh.

Me:mama im not sure if you know the pain Rori is at right now. You are a women too and i guess you would be on her side. Unlike me she doesnt have a mother whom will always have her side. We are the only family she has because well we all know how her own is like.

She sighed and wiped her tears.

Mama: i know i was wrong its just that ive never been there for Letlotlo when growing up and i feel like i always have to protect her all the time.

Me:but not when he is wrong mama Rori needs a mother now not a mother inlaw. She sighed and smiled.

Since it was late we decided to drive back home even thou Letlotlo didnt want to leave. I drove with Lehakwe .

Him: you suprise me sometimes.

Me:with what?i asked clearly confused.

Him:standing up for Rorisang when you never liked her.

I looked away and giggled

Me:i was wrong she is a kind loving person . He took my hand and kissed it.

Him:i love you baby.

Me:i love you too. I kissed his cheek.

Rorisang Motaung.

Gracefully broken. Tasha cobbs.

The song played in my head as i remembered all ive lost from my childhood. My parents love ..learning my own mother was alive and well but was still uninterested in loving me too. The man whom i call a husband but has broken me. My baby i never got the chance meet. Ive heard his heartbeat only on a machine. I have nobody on my side . I always have to come behind on people's lives im never a priority. I thought marriage was an escape from my horrible life and boy did i lie.

I looked out the window and it was already morning .Everytime i fell asleep i would hear a baby cry and follow the cry till i find it wrapped in a bloody white sheet. I was alone and afraid. Afraid i would fall deeper into the dark hole and wont have anyone pull me out. The nurse walked in and helped me bath then fed me and gave me pills. I was already cleaned and ready to go but do i want to go back to that house? I dont want to see anyone yet i dont want anyone to pity me. Nobody would ever understand this pain especially because this is what i ever needed a baby someone who would love me unconditionally. I wanted to be a mother mostly to make my husband happy. I was selfless i always am and get burned in the end.

In the afternoon Palesa was the one that came with my change of clothes. She smiled at me and helped me dress up.

I looked at her and she quickly looked away wiping her tears. Ehy was she crying?

Her:we can go abuti Letlotlo is waiting outside.

I nod my head and took the bag.

Her:its fine i will take it . She took the bag from me.

Her:you will be fine just cry when you feel like it.

I never cried i just couldnt . When she saw my blank face she cleared her throat.

Her:i know im the last person to say this but if you want to talk i will be here i know it feels. She hugged me tightly and its then that i remembered she also lost her baby. The lump on my throat was making it hard for me to breathe and i let it all out. She didnt leave me she held me as i cried and screamed.

Her embrace was comforting one like a sisters.

Her:everything will be alright. She let go and gave me a glass of water. We stood up and walked out as she held my hand like i was a child. Letlotlo stood up when he saw us. He couldnt look me in the eye or even greet me. We got to the car and Palesa

helped me sit in the front sit. Letlotlo also got in after talking on the phone. He looked at me but i looked away. I was lost in my thoughts when i felt him hold my hand. It was warm and comforting. I didnt flinch or anything i wanted him to hug me and tell me everything will be okay. I wanted to know that he loved and cared for me but another part was angry at him. His ignorance hurt me and i know it hurt him too. He probably blames himself like i want to blame him. But i know God took our baby because it wasnt time yet.

We got home and luckily i didnt find anyone in the lounge so i made my way to our bedroom. Letlotlo fixed the bed for me while palesa brought me junk food and juice then she winked at me.

Him:Rorisang. My head snapped and i looked at him. I know its about the food he better not test me.

Me: just let me be please.

Him: i love you . He kissed my forehead and i quickly held his hand and sat him down next to me.

Me:please dont leave me.

He sighed and hugged me.

Him:im sorry babe please forgive me. I put my finger on his lips silencing him.

Me:please dont i just want you to hold me. He sniffed and held me tightly against his chest.

His phone rang and he looked at it and answered.

Him:mama....she is back how is he?.....i cant come mama you know that....no i want to be there but im where i need to be...mama please..... i will come when she is alright....i know bye. He dropped the call and laid us on the bed comfortably.

Me:you can go.

Him:no im good here. His phone rang again he cursed and answered.

Him:mama....what?....he dropped the call and got out of bed and wore his shoes then left. Guess im not that important afterall. I kept on eating all those sugary thingsto avoid falling asleep but i was too tired. My eyes closed as sleep takeover.

I sat near a lake singing a song as i rocked my son back and forth. He had brown eyes like his father. He let out drool and giggled as i pinched his nose. He also had chubby cheeks like mine. A women appeared from the water and silently took my baby.

Her:he is at peace please let go of him. She started walking towards the lake but i screamed and ran after her. My baby started crying loudly. I screamed and ran further into the water till i couldnt see them but could hear my baby cry.

Me:no please no bring my baby back please...i screamed.

The water started changing into blood as the cry got louder. I looked around me and realised i was in too deep and couldnt see land.

Me:no please come back please bring him back. Bring my baby back back ...i cried.

I quickly jumped as i felt a hand on my shoulder. I realised i was dreaming again and palesa was looking at me with worry and my twin sister were by her side. I wiped my snorts and tears then went to the bathroom. I locked the door and got into the empty basin and cried .

Palesa Motaung.

We left the bedroom and went back to the kitchen. Everyone was quiet after what happened. Rori looked like a lost and sad child. She looked broken it broke my heart. The parent walked back in as we finished preparing supper. Letlotlo looked annoyed. Ntate wasn't well for a few days now and he was acting strong hiding it. After he witnessed Letlotlo throw his sister out last night he had a mini heart attack. Luckily my husband was there but he woke up ill in the morning again so they took him to the hospital. But he looked fine now i hope he is really.

Lehakwe came to me and kissed my cheek then held my waist.

Him:i missed you today.

Me:you know i will be always here waiting for you everyday.

Him:you never visit me at work...

Me:i might just do that one day.

Him: maybe you should we could even test how strong the table is. I giggled as he grabbed my ass ..i felt his boner poke my stomach and giggled.

Mama: hai marn Lehakwe.

Ntate: let the kids be sweetie..

We giggled as Letlotlo walked upstairs frowning. He really looked sad i felt sorry for them.

I dished up for everyone and asked koketso to take the food to her sister and husband. We sat in the lounge and watched t.v.

Ntate: where is Letlotlo and makoti?

Me: they are in their room ntate.

Ntate: tell them to come and join us makoti.

Mama: let them be ntate she isnt ohk right now they need to be alone for now.

Ntate sighed and shook her head.

Ntate: Lehakwe i hope you have found a house for you and your wife?

Lehakwe: i did ntate i just need to talk to my wife about it first.

Ntate nod his head. I looked at lehakwe and he kissed my cheek.

We finished eating and the twins cleaned up after everyone.

Me:babe you found a house?

He smiled and finished wiping himself then threw the wet towel on the floor.

Him:yes bring my laptop here.. i took it out of the charger and sat next to him. He did his things and showed me pictures. The house wasnt too big but it was beautiful. It was a fourbedroom house with a pool and braai area outside. The garden was just perfect and so was the enormous kitchen and lounge.

Me:this is beautiful.

Him:so i can buy it?

Me:ofcourse baby i love it. We could use the two other bedroom for our kids and the other for visitors.

Him:there are outside rooms too three bedrooms with ensuite.

Me:its perfect babe i jumped ontop of him and kissed him.

Him: anything for you babe and ive decided to open my own practice Letlotlo promised to help me since he is the business mind but right now i dont want to put pressurr on him.

I nod my head and kissed him again. I finally have my own house.

Rorisang Motaung.

I felt warm hands pick me up and i opened my eyes slowly. It was Letlotlo his eyes were red. He placed me on the bed taking off my clothes and changed the bloody pad then wiped me. Its first time he is doing this for me. He came back with sweat pants and dressed me in them. I touched his face and he stopped and looked at me.

He pecked my lips and got into bed with me. Someone knocked and he cursed before opening the door then came back with a tray of food. I was hungry so i sat up and we ate silently then went back to sleep.

The same dream happened again only this time i woke up crying.

Letlotlo:babe please dont cry everything will be okay.

Me:nothing will ever be okay. Our baby is gone do you hear me he is gone.

Him:i know babe im sorry. I held into his shirt tightly and cried.

For the next few days i would have the same dream over and over and it got more intense everytime i slept. I would try to avoid sleeping or only sleep when Letlotlo is away and that is at the bathroom basin. It seems like thats the only place i had peace. I had lost weight and i was a size 30 from 36. I had dark circles around my eyes. I never wanted anyone to see or talk to me just Letlotlo and palesa. I looked horrible. My skin was so pale and i looked like a drug addict on recovery. Today my sisters were leaving and Letlotlo asked me to see them off. I also had a week till school reopens but i wasnt attending everyday like a normal matriculant.

I removed my braids and combed my afro neatly. I wore the new tracksuits Letlotlo had brought for me since i was 3sizes smaller. I took a deep breath before opening the door but Letlotlo beat me to it because he walked in and looked at me smiling.

Him:hey babe..he kissed my cheeks and forehead.

I nod my head and he sighed then held my hand and directed me to the closet. He took off his suit and wore tracksuits too. He took my hand again and led me out of our room. My sisters

were already sitting in the lounge with ntate and mama. The moment they saw me they stood up and hugged me. Mama looked at me up and down and frowned then gasped. She wiped a tear from her eyes and hugged me.

Mama: why did you lock yourself baby? Look at how skinny you are.

She hugged me again. She hasnt seen me ever since. Ntate stood up too and hugged me. Ntate asked us to come down home for cleansing next weekend. They would be driving back home together. We waved goodbye as the car drove off.palesa and lehakwe moved out too. Finally we are alone

Advertisement

Or not.

A car drove in and Letlotlo stood behind me and hugged me.

Him: she will be staying with us for a few day if thats ohk with you. I frowned and looked at his face. He was smiling stupidly. The car stopped infront of us . The door opened and my mother stepped out. I wanted to move but he held me tightly.

Him:please dont.

Letlotlo Motaung.

Ive watched her sleep every night and it pained me whenever she would wake up shivering and scared. Her screams scarred me everytime . She didnt push me away like i thought she would after we lost our baby and that made me feel guilty all the time. I didnt know how i can make her feel better. It pained me too but she came first then there's my father who has been sick for a while but didnt tell anyone even his wife's.

Rorisang needing her mother even if she didnt say it i knew she did. Actually Palesa adviced me because my mother wasnt available. I had visisted her mother queit a few at first she didnt even know who i was so i had to go there again and convince her to atleast come for a few day promising to make sure she gets her anxiety medication on time.

Now she is here and Rori doesnt seem happy.

Me:baby please be nice.

She breathed in and out.

Her:i just dont want to talk to people .

Me:its been weeks baby. School is opening soon and i want you to focus so you pass . Ive already found the best culinary school for you.

"Dumelang" we both looked at her and she smiled but Rori huffed.

Me:Dumela mme how was your trip? Her smile turned to a frown as she looked at her frail daughter who couldnt even look her in the eye.

Mme: it was good bana baka, Rorisang.

Rori looked at her.

Rori:ma?

Mme:how are my baby.

Rori huffed annoyed.

Rori:im fine.

Me:we can go inside mme i will bring your bags. Rori held tightly into my hand not letting go. She helped me with the 3bags and we walked inside. We placed the bags in one of the guest rooms and Rori changed the sheets and checked if everything was ok. I left her and went to sit with her mother

eho kept on checking her surrounding butting on her inner cheeks. She was nervous and her sweaty hands showed it.

Me:how are you feeling?

Her:i will be fine i just need to know hoe she is? She hates me doesnt she? I cleared my throat and looked behind her as Rori walked in carryung a tray with juice and buscuits. I helped her and served everyone. Awkward silence fell into the room and i tried to make conversation but they didnt seem interested so i left them alone and went to cook. Rori isnt allowed to cook till after her cleansing . She isnt even allowed to clean or do anything and im not complaining at all. I just hope after the cleansing ceremony is done she wont continue having nightmare because that us what worries me more. She has lost so much weight one could barely recognise her frail stracture. I plan on feeding her till she has back all of that flesh she has lost in just a few weeks.

After almost 3hours cooking i dished up and we ate while watching tv. Rori kept on looking my way smiling and looked away.

Mme: you are a great cook ..

Me:thank you mme your daughter is too infact she wants to be a chef?

Mme:really?your father..mmhg he loved cooking too.

Rori looked away sadly.

Rori:yeah i bet he is.

Mme:you took after her but you look so much like my mother.
She smiled as she said that.

Rori:how was your relationship with papa?

Mme kept quiet for a while.

Mme:we were happy and inlove till i gave birth. He was happy to have a princess but soon after he changed and became abusive. One night you started crying at night and he pushed you off the bed but the following even after work when he saw your broken arm he was confused. Its like he was possessed.

Rori: so he did ever love me?

Mme:you were his little princess his whole world.

Rori stood up quickly and walked out.

Mme:im sorry i didnt mean to upset you..she said as she held onto Rori's arm before she left.

Rori:i asked so dont worry. Goodnight i will see you tomorrow morning. She kissed her cheeks and walked out. I smiled to myself. Finally she has her mother around.

Rorisang Motaung.

I woke up very late today. I hardly slept last night with all the dreams. I checked the time and it was past 11am . I honestly feel sorry for my husband . He wakes up everynight because of my screams yet he still has to wake up for work too. I clean the room checking for our dirty clothes but they arent here. I take a quick shower and go downstairs. There is an older women cleaning the house while talking to my mother. I greet them and sit down.

Ma:how are you feeling today?

Me:still the same. The other women brings me breakfast.

Ma:she started working today . I just nod and eat the food. Why would Letlotlo hire someone without telling me? He knows i didnt want that.

Ma:im going to cook something for lunch you should take some to your husband. I just nod because i would rather be with him than sit here listening to these old women.

I never got the chance to dress up before or even apply makeup and i wasnt planning on it right now. Since its late july and

joburg is cold i wore something warm. Amongst the clothes Letlotlo bought for me was a warm black wool dress it also had a cream coat to go with it. I looked at the outfit and it made me look like some wife to an old man. I put it back and looked for something else. I wore a black tight jean and thigh high boots. An off shoulder crop top then put the coat on. I looked good but my face wasn't good. I didn't like makeup for myself but Zanele always asked me to do hers since I was naturally good at it. I took out the makeup kit and fixed my face. I looked good but the thought of being outside the house dampened my mood. I sighed and took out my phone to call him.

Him:my love.

Me:hey how are you?

Him: ke xap are you okay you sound down?

Me:im fine . I wanted to bring you lunch.

He laughed.

Him:you can come babe i have 40min till lunch i will be finished with my meeting by then.

I sighed and nod my head.

Me:im on my way. I love you.

Him:i love you more .i dropped the call and stood up. An sms came thru before i walked out.

"Babe i forgot our clothes in the washing machine please hang them for you..mcwaa"i went to the laundry room and they were in a basket some still in the machine. I hanged the clothes and took my handbag then called an uber.

Ma: here its still warm. You look beautiful. She brushed my cheek before kissing it.

Me:thank you ..i shoul go. I took the small bag and walked out. The cold breeze hit my face as i shivered. I got into the car and gave the driver the location. The drive was a bit refreshing as i overlooked the city while driving by.

We arrived and i paid then walked into the warehouse building. Letlotlo also has a few shares in a few companies mostly from investment and trading. It wasnt as busy as i expected. I walked to the young man in the front desk and he smiled at me.

Him: afternoon mam and welcome to Motaung import and export how can i be of assistance?he smiled broadly.

Me: Hi im here to see Mr Motaung.

I smiled back.

Him:do you have an appointment ma'am because right now he is still in a meeting then he is going to lunch.

Me:ohk i will wait for his lunch time. Will it be a problem if i looked around? He looked at me confused but ended up agreeing on conditions someone accompanies me. He asked for a security guard and gave me safety wear. We walked around tge warehouse there were people packaging things into boxes some were checking and some loading into the big trucks outside. It was a very big place too.

Sec: its lunch time now we should go. Everyone was already on their way out and they had to clock out but the security opened the emergency gate for us since we didnt have access.

I thanked the security guy and went back to the front desk. Letlotlo was there walking an older man out. I smiled when i saw them but waited for him to finish but when he was he walked away not seeing me.

Me:Mr Motaung.. i called him softly. He turned around and smiled.

Him:Mrs Motaung. I smiled as i walked towards him and he hugged me then kissed my forehead.

Me: i missed you.

Him:i know the feeling. What did my mother-inlaw cook?

He left me in his office to go and buy us drinks. His phone rang and it was mama.

Me:mama.

Her:hau makoti..how are you?

Me:im much better mama and you?

Her:we are good baby. Didnt Letlotlo go to work?

Me:he is mama i was bringing him lunch . She giggled on the phone.

Her:im happy you are taking care of him. Please tell him to call me soon we need to discuss everything about the ceremony on saturday.

Letlotlo walked in.

Me:he is here now mama hold a minute. I gave Letlotlo the phone and they talked . They never did a ceremony for Palesa but i know i have to do it for a peace of mind. I took out the food and poured the drink into glasses. He finished the call and came to sit next to me.

Me:you hired someone without talking to me first.

Him:im sorry baby i knew you wouldnt agree and i dont want you to overwork yourself babe.

I sighed.

Me: where did you find her?

Him:she is working for zanele but i asked for her just for this week till your mom is stable. I sighed and nod my head.

Me: do you think i will ever be okay?

Him: okay with what? You are fine to me babe.

Me:i cant sleep babe. Everytime i think im finally at peace i hear a baby crying till he is taken away from me or sometimes i find him dead wrapped in a bloody blanket. I cant take it anymore Letlotlo its driving me crazy. He sighed and moved closer then hugged me.

Me:i dont think i want kids anymore. His heartbeat accelerated i could feel it from the way he was close to me.

Him:dont say that nana.

Me:then make it stop please. Because i do want a baby but i cant if i will have this fear in me.

He kissed the top of my head while holding me tightly.

Coming back from work Letlotlo seemed down. I hope its not because of our talk. We had dinner on the dinner table and it was nice because my mother and i seem to be getting along. I gave Letlotlo a massage after we took a hot bath together.

Him: here have this pills just for a few night till the ceremony.

Me:sleeping pills? He nodded and gave me a glass of water .

Him:we are going to be fine baby dont worry.

Palesa Motaung.

I was on Lehakwe's laptop typing my c.v since ive decided on finding a job. I wanted to talk to Rori into studying next year since she is writting her matric this year. I also realised that with just lehakwe's salary we cannot afford to live in this house for much longer. When i finished typing i went to the kitchen and started cooking. A car hooted by the gate. I opened the gate and black mercedes drove in. I went to the door and opened while waiting for the person to come out. A very beautiful curvy women walked out. Her body stracture was like that of Rori but she was dark skinned. She opened the passanger door and boy walked out followed by a girl they were twins.

She got to me and looked me up and down before smiling.

Her:hello you must be Rorisang?

Me:uhm no im palesa. She frowned.

Her:isnt Rorisang Letlotlo's wife?

Me:she is. Please come in. She walked in and sat down looking around.

Her:im sorry my name is Thapelo Mohau's ex wife.

Me:ooh you have changed a lot. You look beautiful. She frowned.

Her:you know me?

Me:uhm ive only seen your pictures. Im Lehakwe's wife.

She started laughing.

Her:Lehakwe finally married. Wow ohk anyway i was told to come here to leave the kids so Mohau could fetch them.

Mohau has kids.

Me:ooh.

Her:ooh yeah i know i never told Mohau i was pregnant when i left. So he only found out last month when i went back home.

Yooh this girl she isnt even ashamed.

Me:ohk so are you staying Lehakwe is already on his way back . she smiled and shook her head.

Me:i dont mean to pry but are you and Mohau back together?

She smiled.

Her:well we are trying again but you know his mother doesnt like me.

Me:well you and i both. Rorisang is actually the lucky one for having her husband stand up for her.

Her: i wish Mohau had been like that when we got married but i understand we were still young.

Me: i can imagine. Rori is young too but very matured i didnt like her at first but now i do. She is just an angel.

Her:mmmh.

I have a very odd feeling about her.

21

Rorisang Motaung.

Me:babe please check who is at the door. I shout from the kitchen . I was packing up the buckets of scones and biscuits mama asked me to buy from this side.

Letlotlo: im in the shower. I sigh washing my hands. I walk to the door and pass Letlotlo in the lounge playing fifa mxm this man.

Me:Hello please come in. I smile to Mohau and the lady by his side. He side hugs me and walk in.

Mohau:abuti. Letlotlo pauses his game and turns around then frowns when his eyes land on the women.

Letlotlo:what is she doing here?

Mohau:i came here to tell you that thapelo and i are back together.

Letlotlo: seriously?wow ohk congratulations. He smiled nervousli then looks at me.

Mohau:oooh babe this is Rorisang his wife and Rori this is my wife thapelo.

Thapelo:hey ive heard nice things about you.

Okay.

Me: thats a first..nice to meet you. She smiles taking her hand from me quickly.

Letlotlo:so you will talk to me while standing in my house?

Mohau:oooh im sorry abuti bbe lets sit.

Me:excuse me.

I walk back to the kitchen and finish packing. There is a small tupperware of biscuits i reserved for Letlotlo and i. I put them in a soucer and take out a 2l of tropika.

I walk to the lounge with the tray and sat it on the table. I Call back the resturant and order more food since we have unexpected visitors. I pour myself some juice and sit next to my tense husband.

Mohau: so will you be there and inform them on my behalf. I know some of the uncles will be around so it will make things easier.

Letlotlo: are you sure they are your kids?

Thapelo:what is the meaning of that?

Mohau:abuti please i wouldnt have come this far if i wasnt sure. Lehakwe had helped with that. I just need you as an elder brother to be by my side.

Letlotlo: ohk fine.

Mohau:thank you very much brother. He says in relief but the wife looks annoyed by something. She keeps on harshly typing on her while flipping her weave. Why didnt she tie the hair thou because clearly its unruly.

I take the glasses back and open the door when the food arrives.

Me:babe come and pay. I shout for letlotlo and he comes then pays the guy.

Him:you ordered more food?

Me:we have guest.

Him:we could have waited for them to leave. He whispers and i giggle. I dish up for everyone Miss world says she doesnt like pork. I take it out of her plate and put it in my food.

Letlotlo: aaa babe im the head of the house so more meat for me. I laugh and share the ribs with him. I dont think i would survive without pork. Growing up i didnt have the liberty of

having such great food so now that i do no allergy will stop me.
She will just have to eat the food without meat then.

Mohau:thanks for the food ausi .

Thapelo:yeah thanks it was really Good i could always teach
you how to cook i know no man loves take aways everyday.

I laugh and just ignore her.

They bid us farewell after asking Letlotlo to travel with us
tomorrow morning.

Letlotlo:mohau has twins a boy and a girl.

Me:you didnt know?

Him:he didnt know too.

Eeh i wonder what happened.

I kiss him goodnight as he wraps me under his firm strong arms.

Him:night babe ..

Me:good night daddy..

The following day we had to wake up very early not because we
wanted to but mama called and asked us to arrive very early
because the boys bought a goat instead of a sheep.

Mama:Letlotlo please dont argue with me get up and get here now.

I could hear she was shouting. I groaned and checked the time. It was just half three in the morning.

letlotlo:mme i have to wait for Mohau and his wife.

Mama:what?

Me:yeah they are back together. Anyway call him too.

He then dropped the call.

Him:im sorry for waking you up bbe. I smiled and lay my head on his chest.

Me:did she say how my mother is?

Him:i didnt aske but yesterday she was fine.

Me:thank you for bringing her back. He smiles and kiss me.

I deepened the kiss and got ontop of him making him laugh.

Him:we cant do this babe.

Me:nobody will know akere my love. I trail my hand down.

Him:i love and respect you so i wont bbe. He squeeze my ass making me moan and grind on his already hard di*k.

Him:Rorisang ..he warns me

Me:please just once bbe know you want this.

Him:aowa hle moratuwa please stop...i moan as his monster is rubbing against my clit...the perks of sleeping naked.

Me:babe this wont harm us please. Ive never imagined i would ever beg for sex. I feel his finger trying to penetrate my ass**le..

I moan and grind harder on him.

Him: you will regret this love just stop.

Me:i cant bbe .. i moan as i could already feel my orgasm nearing.. he moves swiftly underneath me and i come while screaming his name. He touch my breast and the other hand goes to my neck.

Him: on your knees chest down ass up. Damn i love it when he takes charge. He slaps my ass a few times before slapping my clit with his dick..

Me:babe please... he licks me a few times then blows air.

He stops and as i wait for another contact it doesnt come. I raise my head but he isnt around...

I punch the pillow aggressively then. Laugh at my stupid husband. I walk to the bathroom and my legs are shaking. He sees me and quickly rush to the shower.

Him:don't rape me please...he says in a girly voice.

Me:mxm i can take care of myself babe you taught me well remember. I say as i sit on the toilet and open my legs wife.

Him:you wouldn't dare.

Me:myra babe im in need.

Him:control yourself till tomorrow my love. He walks out pick me up and we shower together.

Palesa Motaung.

I had thought Mohau was the humble one amongst all his siblings but girl was i wrong. Both he and his wife i just plain opportunist. We have to drive from Joburg to Qwaqwa with their twins while they catch a ride with Letlotlo and Rori. They both have cars so they should have took their own car and drove home as a family. Thapelo is the kind of woman that wears pants in the relationship. He speaks to her husband like he is a child. They have been sleeping in my house since they arrived and last night she arrived here making noise about

Rori's hospitality. Apparently Rori took meat from her plate and shared it with Letlotlo. I know why Rori would do that. The Mrs here is very picky when it comes to food. She thinks she is better than everyone and says her separation with mohau did good to her career. She is apparently a well know designer around Gauteng. Lehakwe laughed when i started complaining about her attitude.

"She and Mohau are soul mates i know that because the ego Mohau doesnt have she has. See they compliment eachother just like you and i."lehakwe said laughing.

Apparently Letlotlo cant stand her because while married to Mohau she tried to seduce him but who has the nerve to seduce Letlotlo? Even the well know hoe mahlale failed doing that years ago. Thats the reason why her marriage failed. But lehakwe says Letlotlo did sleep with even though he doesnt remember.

Bokang:malume can we please stop at the nearest garage im pressed.

Model C kids. I love kids but not these ones. They are too spoilt and very disrespectful. We drove for another hour and we finally entered qwaqwa. We stopped as setsing and the kids

relieved themselves. We drove for 30min and arrived home. Rorisang was sitting in the lounge along with her mother and mother inlaw. I greeted and hugged her. Thapelo was wearing a long tight dress and a doek on her head slaving around in the kitchen. I greeted everyone then went to our house. Our house was near Rori's house and another room was being added but it wasnt done yet. All of the small houses were three rooms but his was two but it was too modern . I got to our room and laid on the bed next to lehakwe he quickly got ontop of me and started kissing me.

Him:babe your breast are too firm. I moaned as he squeezed them.

Me:and they are sore babe good sore. He smicked and kissed my neck then went down taking my dress off. He kissed and played with my twins while fingering me. I helped him take off his jean and briefs. He was about to penetrate me when someone knocked on the door.

Both Lehakwe and i groaned at the same time and laughed. I took my clothes and went to the bathroom as lehakwe wore his jeans only and went to check the door.

He found me already in the hot bath when he came.

Him:the water is too hot bbe.

Me:my body is sore so it helps.

Him:hahm.

Me:you have something to say?

He laughed and shook his head no.

Him:mama wants to speak to you when we are done. She says she has a gift for you.

He shook his head smiling.

Me:a birthday gift?

I asked already happy.

Him:yes i just hope it doesnt beat mine.

Me:babe you already gave me my gift. The house is what i needed.

Him:no the house was long overdue it doesnt count. I will give you your gift and in return you get to make our house a home

Me:mmh i will fill our home with lots and lots of babies.

Him: i just hope they dont turn out like mohau's kids.

We both laughed.

Me:they wouldnt babe i have you everytime they do something wrong.

Him:what?babe no im going to be the cool parent and you the strict one.

Me:i get to be cool for the boys and you the girls deal.

He kissed me deeply.

Him: its a deal baby.

Rorisang Motaung.

I took off my clothes as i got inside the bath outside right behind the outside toilet. The old lady chanted things while pouring me with the warm water mixed with herbs. My tears fell down but nobody could notice since my face was wet. When i stood up to go out Letlotlo covered my body with a towel. My hair had shrunked and was dirty. I was the only one who should have been cleansed but letlotlo insisted on doing too because it was his baby too. He got in next and the same thing was done on him too. I also gave him a towel and we dressed up. I wore the new dress mama bought for me and Letlotlo wore his clothes too he pulled into his hands and hugged me.

Him: its over baby i hope you have a peaceful sleep.

Me:i hope so too im really tired. He kissed my forehead but quickly wiped his mouth laughing.

Him:this shit stinks sies i have to wash my mouth. I laughed and kissed his lips.

Me:im hungry Lets go . I took his hand and we went to the house. My mother saw us first so she came and hugged us.

Ma: how are you feeling?

I laughed.

Me:its still the same ma.

My father was also here and for the first time he held me in his arms. I still cant explain how it feels but i got very emotional afterwards. Some of the people in the yard were gossiping about the return of Thapelo. She actually didnt care as she kept on bragging about her success. Saying she is the first in our village to ever make to varsity and actually graduate. I thought she was vibing with Palesa but i also noticed she kept on trying to escape her but failed . As it was getting late i went to our room to sleep. Letlotlo came in to wear his jacket as it was a bit cold. He looked drunk too and ive never seen him drunk.

Him:babe come and see zanele and zihle off they are already leaving.

Me:eish i even forgot about them. I got up wore my gown and walked out. I bid them farewell and wished them a safe journey. I hugged them as they got into the car with their husbands.

After they left i went back to sleep but Letlotlo went to the house as his father had requested him to come. I switched off the lights and went to sleep. It wasnt long before i heard screaming outside. I wanted to ignore it but someone banged on the door. I quickly woke up and wore the gown and walked. Letlotlo was outside bleeding and so was mohau mohau's younger brother kabelo.

Mama:Letlotlo what is this really?

Me:mama what happened. She shook her head no and moved away from him.

Mama: its nothing baby go sleep he will sort himself.

I tried to touch him but he slapped my hands.

Him:dont fucken touch me go and sleep. I moved back and looked around. Thapelo was on the ground crying and Palesa was hugging her. What the hell is going on here. Mama looked at Letlotlo once and left.

Uncle:did you really have to start this now when your father is on his sick bed?

Letlotlo: uncle please marn wa'bona ngwanyano oo ha ke mmatle motseng wa ntate .

Mohau: why cant you let this go or you want my wife too?

Eeh i looked at Letlotlo and he walked away clicking his tongue.
I walked to Palesa and tried to help her help Thapelo but she refused my help.

Palesa:haibo girl she is trying to help.

Thapelo:her husband did this.

Lehakwe:babe let her go she will see how she moves because her "husband" left. Thapelo looked around and started crying.
Palesa let her go and held my hand.

Me:what happened ?

Palesa:uhm abuti Letlotlo wanted to know if there was a possibility the kids could be his.

Me:the twins?

Lehakwe: Palesa stop it.. go and talk to your husband please.
Wena lets go and stop talking shit nxa.

I walked into our room and Letlotlo was packing his bag.

Me:where are you going?

Him:we are leaving.

Me:babe its late and you are drunk..

Him:i said we are leaving Rorisang.. he shouted making me jump.

Me:what happened? Why would you think the twins might be your kids?

Him:thats non of your business.

Me:babe im your wife. Did you have an affair with your brothers wife? You slept with her didnt you?He stopped and looked at me angrily.

Him: are you coming or what?

Me:we are not going anywhere.

I took his car keys but he quickly jumped and took them from me.

Him:i dont want to fight with you too Rorisang.

Me:babe your father is sick and you are fighting in his yard?

Him:Rorisang.

Me: No you are going to sleep and explain everything to me in the morning.

Him:you dont tell me what to do women. He shouted again.

I sighed moved to the door and locked it.

Me:you are not going anywhere.

He laughed sarcastically. He stood up and took his bag.

Him:if you want to stay here fine.

Me:babe please calm down. Please dont go just sleep it off and fix it in the morning.

Him:there is nothing to fix move. He pushed me but it was hard enough. We ended up fighting over the door which resulted in him slapping me. I quickly moved away and he walked out. I dont know how i felt but i couldnt believe it. I locked the door and went to sleep.

Palesa Motaung

Lehakwe: eeh baby things happen shame.

Me:lewenana you shouldnt have mentioned that Letlotlo once slept with her it wasnt his intention.

Him:i didnt think he would think the kids are his. I just dont like the girl but my brother is inlove.

Me:you love Letlotlo more thou.

Him:yes and i respect him. That man practically made me. Im here today because of him actually i can say most of us are

where we are because of him. He made sure my dreams came true. He paid for my studies too.

Me: wasn't it your father?

He laughed.

Him: no my father wanted us to work after matric but Letlotlo secretly took me to school then did the same with Mohau .

Me: woow. I just feel for Rori in all of these. She just lost her baby and his husband might be a father to those brats?

Him: he isn't their father I did the DNA myself and they perfectly match with Mohau.

Me: that's great.

I woke up in the morning and cleaned around the room. I went outside and Rorisang was also outside .

Me: hey how are you?

She smiled nervously .

Her: good and you?

I looked at her face and she had finger markings on her cheek.

Me: oh my what happened to your face. She quickly covered it.

Her: nothing it's allergy mh I have to go.

Me:you should cover it if you are planning on lying about it. She turned nodding her head at me.

I quickly walked ran to our bathroom as i felt like vomiting. I knelt on the toilet but nothing came out. After a few minutes Lehakwe walked in.

Him:babe why are you sitting on the floor?

Me:i felt like vomiting but nothing comes out.

Him:are you fine now?

Me:forget about me wena your brother hit her wife .

He looked confused.

Him: i didnt think Mohau is the violent time.

Me:not him your dearest brother Letlotlo i just saw Rori now.

Him:what he wouldnt babe. Did she say that?

Me:she didnt have too i saw the mark on her face.

Him:Letlotlo wouldnt he isnt that type are you sure it was him?

Me:do you think anyone would hit Rorisang knowing exactly what your brother might do?

Him:eish yah neh but why would he hit his wife? I know he was angry last night but she didnt do anything. Wait let me call him.

He quickly went to take his phone and sit on the floor next to me.

"What do you want?" That's how Letlotlo answered his phone.

Lehakwe: abuti where are you?

Him: im driving to joburg please drive back with Rorisang.

Lehakwe: there won't be space i drove here with the kids.

Him: lehakwe i said bring my wife along with you akere Mohau has a car he will take care of his kids.

Lehakwe: okay abuti . He dropped the call.

Me: tjoo your brother is rude.

Him: he sounds angry. Im going to see n'tate then we can go start packing and please tell Rori.

Me: i will. He kissed me and walked out. I also stood up and went outside. I knocked on Rori's house and she opened the door.

Me: hei Leahakwe said you should get ready we will be leaving soon.

Her: leaving to where?

Me:back to joburg uhm your husband asked him to come with you.

Her:oooh its okay im not leaving yet dont worry i will let him know.

Me:alright i will see you back in joburg then. We hugged and went to start packing. Lehakwe walked in and threw himself on the bed.

Me:whats wrong?

Him:ntate is sick babe he doesnt want to see the doctor .

Me:why dont you check him?

Him:it isnt my speciality.

Me: ele hore bothata ke eng?

He sighed .

Him:He says its pancreatic cancer. He covered his face with both his hands. When he sniffed i stopped packing and hugged him.

Me: im sorry babe..

Him:i cant let him die babe he has to live.

Me: find a doctor for him then.

He shook his head no.

Him: babe he has been sick for 4 years now. He says he did the Whipple procedure . The doctor told him he had 4-5years but its only been 3years and he us very weak.

Yooh my uneducated self. I didnt even know what he is talking about. I didnt do life sciences at school. I just kept quiet and held him in my arms.

23

Rorisang Motaung.

He slapped me i cant believe it. After he left i cried myself to sleep. I was changing the bedding when Mama walked in. I had managed to hide the finger marks on my cheeks with makeup. I hate being this light skinned sometimes.

Me:mama is everything ohk?

Mama: mmh where is my son?

Me:he left last night mama.

Mama:left to where?

Me:home.

Mama: eh eh eh this boy us driving me crazy. Call him and tell him to come back here today.

Me:eish i dont have airtime mama. She looked at me before taking her phone out. She dialed it and gave it to me.

I hope he doesnt answer.

Him:mama...shit shit shit.

Me:uhm its me.

Him:what do you want?

Me:mama said you should come back home now.

He laughed.

Him: Lehakwe will give you a ride back i will be expecting you.

Me: mama wants you back .

Him: im not coming have you packed.

Me:yes...i lied.

Him:mmh Rori.

Me:mmh.

Him:im sorry about last night.

I went quiet for a while. I felt a tear drop and i quickly wiped it but mama already saw.

Me: its fine Letlotlo. I dropped the call.

I gave mama the phone and sat on the bed.

Mama:and what did he say?

Me:he isnt coming. Mama what happened last night?

Mama:it isnt important right now. Please make sure Letlotlo returns ..she looked down and wiped her tears .

Me:mama what is it?

Mama: my husband is dying ngwanaka.. i dont know what to do..she started crying and i just hugged her. When she came down she fixed herself and left. I took my phone and called Letlotlo.

Him:bbe..

Me:Letlotlo please come back.

Him: Rorisang please dont test my patience . Tell mama im not coming back there.

Me:where are you?

Him: im leaving harrismith now .

Me: so you were just gonna leave me here? I didnt come here with your brother i came with you. If you really want me to come back you will drive here and pick me up. You need to see your father too .

I dropped the call and finished what i was doing. Walking outside the twins were outside playing. I looked at them . Nothing says they are Letlotlo's kids. I hope they are not. I would hate to have a women like Thapelo as the mother of my husbands kids. Someone tapped my shoulder and it was Palesa.

Me:you are leaving?

She sighed shaking her head.

Her:no Lehakwe isnt in a good space for driving.

Me:do you know what is wrong with their father?

Her:he has cancer its been years now. I quickly covered my mouth in shock.

Me:i dont think Letlotlo know this.

Her: isnt he gonna come back?

Me:i didnt know it was this bad.

Her:i walked out when Lehakwe was calling him im sure he will come. We sat down by the tree and talked about girl staff.

Soon enough Letlotlo's car drove in. If it was another day i would have ran to hug him but im still angry at him infact im dissappointed. He didnt see me under the tree so he went to our house and came out a few minutes later. My phone rang in my pocket but i didnt answer as i already knew it was him.

Palesa:why arent you answering.

Me:we arent talking. She laughed and clapped her hands.

Her:i thought you said you talked to him today.

Me:that was important . I kept my eyes on him all the time. He was frustrated with himself . He walked into the house as my

mother walked out with her bags. I ran towards her with palesa following me.

Me:ma you are leaving?

Ma:yes my brother is picking me up. I will come see you next month baby ohk. She kissed my forehead and gave me her bag and the other to palesa. We walked her out as my uncle picked her up.

I havent talked to Letlotlo since he arrived. When he walked out of the house he looked broken and empty. I felt sorry for him but my pride held me back. He called me but i still didnt answer. When dinner was served i ate my food but mama walked in and looked at me. I pretended as if i couldnt see her.

Mama:Rorisang ngwanaka ohokae?

I looked at her confused.

Me:Letlotlo?

Mama:who else? Did he atleast eat?

Me:eeh i dont know mama i havent seen him. I saw Palesa trying hard to hold in her laugh.

Mama: find him and feed him nxa.

She put the tray of food i put aside on my lap. I sighed and put my food on the tray too.

Palesa: o robale hantle makoti..she said laughing as i walked out.

I opened the door and he was sleeping with his shoes on the bed. Ive just changed the bedding today. I shook him and he opened his eyes slowly. I put the food next to him and closed the windows and curtains turning on the lights.

Him:where were you?

His voice was husky.

Me:around. Do you need anything ?

Him: uhm i want us to talk.

Me:im tired Letlotlo im sure you are too so whatever you have to say will have to wait. I took a clean towel and went to the bathroom. I locked the door and took a cold shower since the gyser has been off the whole day .

After i finished showering i wore my lace panty and my gown over it. Tonight was very hot so i wasnt gonna wear anything. He wasnt around when i went back so i took the chance and fixed the bed.

He walked in as i was folding the blanket away.

Him:Rorisang babe please my love forgive for what i did last night. I dont know what was wrong with me babe im not thay kind of a person.

Me:it doesnt matter Letlotlo you are the man in this relationship and its queit normal for men to exercise their power against us women. He went mute . I know that was wrong but im hurt not because of the slap but also how he spoke to me like i was nothing.

Him:im actually hurt you think such about me. Im not the violent type babe you know that.

Me: oh so its only me..what happened last night?

He shook his head no.

Him:i dont want to talk about it.

I sarcastically laughed and clapped my hands.

Me:Great then you and i have nothing to talk about.
Goodnight.

He tried to protest but i wasnt having it. Plus i had a headached and was feeling hot too i need to rest.

Palesa Motaung.

I woke up with blocked nose this morning. Its still cold yes but i not the kind to get sick easily. Today it was very cold and i just didnt want to wake up but i had to since im the makoti. Luckily Rorisang was already sweeping the yard and Thapelo was cooking and soft porridge in the kitchen. I didnt feel like having that so i made myself bread sausages and cheese. Thapelo looked at me offended.

Me:what?

Her:you could have told me you wanted something else.

Me:and?

Her:i could have made it. Now i feel like you dont like me or my cooking.

eeh i dont like you.

Me:im not feeling well .

Her:mmh i can tell you are pregnant arent you? I almost choked on my tea..

"You are pregnant?" Lehakwe's mom said as she stood by the door. She started allulating.

Me:ma im not pregnant. She stopped and looked at me.

Her:stand up.

I did and she checked me pinching my stomach. Then she smiled. She took the frying pan and set it on the stove. When it was hot enough she took out an egg and fried. I wanted to laugh when what she expected of me didnt happen but i quickly rushed outside and started vomiting.

Ma:wabona i told you. Thapelo was also standing with her laughing. I felt my face get wet and i wiped my tears. I tried to stand but i vomited again. Lehakwe came and knelt beside me brushing my back.

Him:sweetie why are you crying. Mama what did you do to her.
Ma laughed .

Ma:she is pregnant .

Lehakwe:i know that what i want to know is why she is crying.

Thapelo:hormones.

Me:they are laughing at me babe. He hugged me. Ma gave me a glass of water and covered my vomit with soil.

Ma:you made me the happiest mother today come here. She hugged me then walked away.

Me:how did you know?

Lehakwe:im a doctor babe and i know i dont shoot blanks.

He laughed .

Me: why didnt you tell me then?

Him:i wanted you to find out on your own. I smiled and hugged him.

The love i have for my mother-inlaw thou. She told me to relax or even sleep she will help around the house .

Im happy today i might just bless you ..😊

Rorisang Motaung.

The past four days have been straining and hard. Letlotlo and i hardly talk. When i try talking to him he always snaps at me. I tried talking to him and he always says painful things like how he took me out of poverty and made my life better. How ungrateful and annoying im. He even told me to stop being a nagging wife it doesnt suit me. It hurt yes but its the truth and i should know my place. He even told his mother that im disrespecting him now that ive seen the city so he will leave me here which he did because he went back to joburg early this morning. Who knew my life would turn out like this one day? Everyone around me seems happy and i have to go out and smile pretend everything is ohk.

I said my goodbyes to Palesa as they were also going back to joburg . Thapelo and Mohau left last night . Their father is doing good he took a walk yesterday and assured his kids he was fine. I have a feeling he just wanted them to relax so they could let him be because he really didnt want to go see a doctor. I finished cleaning the kitchen and went to clean my house. I

looked around and felt like i didnt deserve any of this. Im too young to be stressing this much. If only i never quit school then maybe i wouldnt be here. I should be preparing to write my preliminary exams next month but here im.

"Rorisang..Rorisang" i walked out and was met by my mother inlaw crying.

Her:he is gone. My husband is gone he is nomore .

Even if she didnt like me anymore i had no choice but to calm her down. She wasnt the only one crying. Luckily most of the young kids werent around and the elder girls were also crying too. I gave Mama sugar water and she calmed down. She took out her phone and called the family members and asked me to call the rest. She seemed like the sane one amongst all of the other two wives.

I called Palesa first they cant be that far its only been an hour and a half.

Her:skoni . She said and laughed.

Me:hey .

Her:misssed me already ?

She sounded happy.

Me:you can say that ..uhm is your husband hearing me?

Her:no we took a stop i needed the bathroom what up?

Me:ntate passed away.

Her:ooh.

Me:yeah so please tell him for me. She sniffed and agreed.

Next i called Mohau because i didnt have his wife's number. After him i called Letlotlo but he didnt pick up. I tried again and the fifth time i gave up. Mama called me inside the house.

Me:ma.

Her:did you tell the kids?

Me: Letlotlo isnt answering my calls maybe you should call him.

Her: no you will tell him. Maybe he is in a meeting thats why he isnt answering. The ambulance and the mortuary people are on their way. Please go and call Mme'tsotetsi for me . I quickly went to her house and called him. Soon the elder kids will be back from school and they will need someone to tell them. I wont be that person. When i got back home the ambulance was already there still waiting for the mortuary people. The neighbours were already here offering their support. Mama called me inside again.

Her:did you call him?

Me:he still isnt answering mama.

Her:bathong this child is driving me crazy. Letlotlo is the oldest child and you should have told him first.

Mme'tsotetsi: calm down ausi its not her fault he isnt available we all know her husband is a busy man.

Mama:busy man my foot he just doesnt want to talk her. She is just useless get out of here now i will call him myself nxa. I looked down embarassed and left.

Mme'tsotetsi came and sat next to me under the tree.

Mme:she is just stresses makoti dont mind her.

Me:i know mama its ohk.

Mme:Give me your husband's number i will call him. I did just that and he answered.

Mme:Motaung...eeh ke mme'tsotetsi...your mother asked me to call you..eeh its your father ...he passed on today ...please come home hle. Kea leboha. She dropped the call.

To say i was hurt is an understatement i was beyond that.

I helped puleng fix her fathers room and put the mattress and lit candles. The three wives sat down and covered themselves

with heavy blankets lucky for them it was winter. I was moody and irritated . lehakwe arrived too.

He hugged his mother and cried.The women started crying again. I quickly walked out and went to fix the extra room since the family will soon be here. I wasnt looking forward to seeing their aunt at all and night that Letlotlo and i are fighting . Later on we started cooking as predicted the unemployed family arrived . They are always the ones who arrive early and start controlling things.

Mohau arrived with his family too and he looked drained he was the closest to his father. I havent had time to breathe or even take a proper bath. I didnt know if Letlotlo would come today or not . I know he wasnt close to his parents but surely he loved his father. After serving everyone dinner i ate my food then went to take a bath. I didnt even want to know who and who didnt have a place to sleep. The main house was very big they would sleep in the lounge. I wore my long brown warm dress and a jacket on top. Then covered my hair. I sat down as i felt like the room was spinning. What is wrong with me now? I waited till i was fine and left.

I walked to the kitchen and the ladies were baking. The atmosphere was much better as they kept on making jokes and laughing. Puleng was the only one who seemed out. She wasn't even listening. I didn't want to be in her shoes. Just year ago she lost her husband and she had to return home with a child too it's hard.

Bokang came running and told me Letlotlo was asking for me. I sighed and washed the flour off my hands.

He was wearing his work suit but no tie.

Me:hi.

Him:mmh..

I unlocked the door and walked in. He followed and put his laptop bag on the bed. He took off his clothes while walking to the bathroom. I took out warm clothes for him and went to dish up for him.

Me:how are you? I asked as he was eating. He was just wearing boxers only i doubt he was going out to even see his mom.

Him:im fine.

It went quiet for a little while.

Me:babe what is happening to us? Why are you being like this?

Him:are you seriously asking me that Rorisang?

Me:im worried babe.

Him:i just lost my father and thats all you think about? Why are you so selfish?

Woow.

Me:im sorry. I looked away and waited for him to finish and took the plate back to the kitchen.

Palesa Motaung.

When Rorisang dropped the call i didnt know bow to tell Leahakwe. He has been happy after seeing his father so active yesterday. Then our prrgnancy also made him happy. How do i tell him that his father whom he bid farewell this morning just a few hours ago is nomore? He came back with a plastic bag of food. He looked at me and frowned . He wiped the tears that had already fallen.

Me:i just spoke to Rorisang on the phone.

Him:what did she say i hope she didnt make you angry. I shook my head no.

Me:uhm baby your father passed away. I looked at him and for a moment it seems like he stopped breathing. He put his head on the steering wheel as i was about to touch him he started the car and speed the car out of the garage. The speed was on 180km/h .

Me:Lehakwe please slow down. I couldnt help but cry. I was scared i didnt want to cry. When he slowed down he stopped the car got out and started kicking the car then he screamed. I got out too and hugged him.

Me:babe please calm down you are scaring me. I put his hand on my stomach and he calmed down.

Rorisang Motaung.

I didnt know funeral preparations are this straining. My mother inlaw is sometimes or and sometimes she is cold. She just insults me infront of people. Yesterday she did it infront of my mother without a care how she feels. I had gone to the mall to fetch Letlotlo's suit from the dry cleaner and also bought a dress for myself. The funeral was tomorrow morning . Nothing ever goes right without drama we all know that . Letlotlo called me and said he was outside. I finished eating and paid then took my things and left. He was with Lehakwe coming from the mortuary to bath and dress their father. Mohau is a wreck he just cant help it. Its not like he is the last born child. All in all they are 8 2 from letlotlo's mom 3from lehakwes and 3 from mohau's mom. And there are only two girls. I hanged the the things by the door and got in the other side.

Things between Letlotlo and i havent changed. He only talks to me when he needs something from me. It hurt at first but im used to it now and i actually dont care. My mother asked me if i was happy and i told him im used to life being like this for me. She blames herself that i have to be in an unhappy marriage . She says if only she had fought her illness things would be okay . I would have finished school and followed my dreams of being

a chef. Never thought i would be one of those women who remained in their marriage because of financial security but here im.

Ive planned to leave this marriage if this continues of happening. Once i become a chef and stable im leaving. It wont be hard because im very sure i wont have a child. I will be on contraceptives from now onwards. We arrived home and i took my bags out and Letlotlo took his suit then hanged it. I took off my shoes and laid ontop of the bed. My feet were swollen .

Letlotlo: dont you have things to do with the other women?

Me: im tired i need to rest.

Honestly i havent been feeling well for a while now and i always avoided it saying i will be better.

Him:others are tired too but you dont see them sleeping.

Me:leave me alone nxa. He held my left foot and i flinched in pain and he quickly let go.

Why was it painful all of a sudden?

Him:what is wrong. He tried to touch my leg but i moved and got down.

Me:dont touch me. Im tired Letlotlo everything in my body hurts . Nobody has worked as hard as i did and you are comparing me to everyone?im human too i know you dont care but please just let me be nxa...i wore my flops and left him there. I walked outside and held my chest as my heart beat faster than normal it hurt so bad i had to hold on to the tree.

Palesa:hey are okay?

I nod my head quickly.

Me: it hurts..i said pointing at my chest. She pulled the bunker stool and made me sit.

Her:what happened?

Me: nothing at always happens it will pass.

Her:mmmh she said as if she doesnt believe me. She pulled my dress up and looked at my left leg.

Her:you are sick Rorisang this isnt normal look at yourself. I had maybe its because you and your husband are fighting but look at yourself.

Me:im fine Palesa ..i snapped and she kept quiet.

My leg was actually painful.

Her:i was just trying to help.

I sighed.

Me:im sorry please just let it go.

Her:i can ask Leahkwe to check you if you dont mind.

Me:thank you but i will be fine.

Her:are you sure?

Me:yes thank you.

She smiled. She put her hand on my left shoulder so she could stand up but i flinched from the pain coming from the force.

Me:ouch.. she jumped.

Her:sorry sorry. Are you okay?

Me:yeah its just painful..i will take a few painkillers i will be fine im sure its from the work i was doing.

Her:oh ohk go and rest i will wake you up when ntate arrives. I nod my head and she left. What is wrong with me? My leg was painful it has also changed colour. It had blue and purple veins showing on it.

I stood up but felt dizzy so i sat down again. I closed my eyes and stood up very slowly. I went to the kitchen and made some juice and buscuit then ate. When i was done i went outside by

the back and helped pick out the meat that would be cooked tomorrow.

Palesa Motaung.

Rorisang is starting to worry me now. I have been watching her for a few days now. I would say she is sick because she is working herself too hard. She just let all this old women send around when there are kids around. The cousins here dont even lift their finger to work or anything. I finished eating the braai meat Lehakwe brought for me from the shisanyama . It had a bit of chilli and it was so good but the moment i saw blood from the chicken i stopped eating. I wrapped it and put it in the takeaway paper and put it away. I went out to wash my hands and saw Rorisang working again. What is wrong with her?

I was playing games on my phone when Lehakwe walked in.

Him:did you eat?

Me:yeah and you

Advertisement

are you hungry?

Him:no im fine ,please go and tell your friend to sit down .

Me:who?

Him: Rorisang she doesnt look good at all.

Me:i told her to go and rest she has been like that for days. She almost fainted just now.

Him:did she say what was wrong?

Me:no she has swollen legs and she said her left side is painful. I touched her left shoulder and she flinched. Sometimes she even loses concentration yesterday she almost cut her finger while chopping onions .

Him: mmmh she is stressed and im afraid she might have stroke ..ehy is Letlotlo doing this to her thou? We are all hurt but he is overdoing it.

Me:even his mother treats her the same way she does you know the other day she shouted at her infront of her mother that the old women went outside just to cry.

Him:yooh babe you are changing me look at me gossiping when i should be outside with men. We laughed . He kissed me then walked out.

When nate arrived i wore properly and went outside as the church began. It was so sad watching his daughters crying. The service was very nice and warm. After the service people were given food . I didnt have to help because i was pregnant. I pulled Rorisang with me and we went to my house and i forced her to rest for a while. She slept on the couch and Puleng also came and joined us.

Rorisang Motaung.

The day of the funeral came and it was sad. I was sitting near my mother and uncle during the service. She wanted me to go home with her for a few days. I wasn't used to anyone caring for me and I appreciated it so much. We walked to the cemetery it was just down the road near the primary school. My mother held me as everything moved slowly. She slapped my cheek calling my name but I was just tired. She and my uncle helped me walk to his car. They gave me water to drink so I could calm down. I don't know what was wrong.

Ma: Paul just drive us to the hospital she isn't okay.

Me: Mama I'm fine calm down I'm just hungry.

Ma: This isn't the first time it's happening so don't lie to me.

Me: Yoo Malume please talk to her. Ke shap nna.

Malume laughed and shook his head.

Malume: Don't worry she is like this you will get used to it.

He laughed.

When mom was sure i was okay we went . The casket was already going down and the uncle was praising ntate for the last time.

Ha o ana Tau, o ana sebata,

O ana phoofolo e sa jeweng,

Tau apola ka mahlong re bone.

Ke motho wa ha Hlalele,

Motho wa Mmadifalana Kwena,

Wa matshola nku e folle mokekeng,

E se nna e folla difalaneng.

The casket was already down by the time he finished and that is when the women started crying out loud.

Luckily today there wasnt much work since there was society people helping around. I changed my shoes and went to sit with my mother. My father was also here with them and he seemed sick himself. I sat near my mother and put my head on her shoulder. She brushed my hair and i just closed my eyes.

Malume: ah ah hle Rori you are old for that.

Mom:she is my only baby let her be. They both laughed.

The following day they did the cleansing and cutting of hair and stuff. I only cut a bit of mine since i was just a makoti here while everyone else went bald except us who arent directly related. Everyone took the blankets they used to wash and i washed mine with the machine. I took my pills and drank them they were the last ones . I finally decided to go to the clinic because this didnt seem like anything that will just pass. But since its a sunday i will have to wait till tomorrow.

I sat by the tree joining ausi Puleng and her friend. She is a sister to her late husband and they get along very well. Her late husband's family did come to the funeral they are nice people shame. I also heard some gossip going around that they wanted Puleng to be a second wife to her late husband's wife. They did give a choice thou atleast. I doubt i would ever do that. If Letlotlo was to die i wouldnt marry any of his brothers. Palesa and Thapelo were the ones who cooked supper. We ate while sitting around the fire i retired to bed earlier than everyone else. I found Letlotlo busy on his laptop. He didnt even stop to look at me. I remember how it used to be at first we were crazy inlove and loved spending time together. We really never got the chance of just being the two of us. We always had his family around and when we finally did my

mother came back then ee had to come home and everything fell apart. Maybe this is the man i married. The same man whom most people fear. I didnt understand but now i do . This is him and before now it was all a facade. I changed to my night wear and got ready for bed. He removed his things and let me sleep. I silentlh prayed asking God to protect and guide me. I prayed for my mothers and fathers wellbeing . I know he isnt the best father but he still raised me and took care of me.

When i woke up Letlotlo was still asleep. I prayed again and went to take a bath. My left side of the neck hurt a lot. I couldnt even turn to the left. I think my vain popped or something because the pain shoots straight to my spine and lower back. I washed the basin and cleaned the bathroom. I tied the towel tightly on me then went to the bedroom. Letlotlo was still asleep so i took it off and applied lotion on my body. I looked at myself on the mirror and realised that only my left side was painful . I quickly covered my body when i realised Letlotlo was awake.

Him:morning. I turned and looked at him suprised.

Me:Good morning. I took out clothes amd underwear then went to get dressed in the bathroom but he followed me watching my every move. He took off his clothes and got into

the shower His clothes were just thrown on the floor. I sighed and picked them up cleaned and fixed the bed.

He came out quickly wearing chino pants, golf shirt and formal shoes.

Him: pack a bag we arent coming back.

Me:you and who? He sighed.

Him:you and i. We are going to harrismith.

Me:im going to the clinic.

Him: pack the bag now. He took his car keys and phone then walked out. I heard a car starting outside and i packed the bag quickly. I took my toiletry bag too . He walked in took the bag then opened his safe and took out a stack of money. He pulled my hand and dragged me outside. Is he going to kill me? I started shaking because i was so scared. When he opened the front seat for me i relaxed when i saw Puleng at the back. What is going on here?

I was silent the whole way as we drove up the hill. He stopped the car and told us to get off. We did and we walked up the mountains.

Me:where are we going?

Puleng:dont worry we are not going to kill you..then she laughed but stopped immediately as Letlotlo gave her a look.

Letlotlo held my hand and a leather jacket on his other hand. It was cold but he wasnt wearing warm clothes. We went up to the last house by the mountains . Ive heard stories about the couple that lives here. They are both well known strong traditional healers in Qwaqwa. A young girl who had her face painted came by the gate and greeted us.

Her:mme le ntate ba le emetse.

We followed her to a beautiful big rondavel by the back. We took off our shoes leaving Puleng outside. The moment we walked in the two boys in the rondavel started playing the drums. I felt my heart beat fast and i held on to Letlotlo's hand tightly.

Oldwomen:Seboko sa hao monna.

Letlotlo cleared his throat before starting.

Letlotlo:Motaung wa ha Hlalele,

Motho Nthethe a Morapedi,

Motho lebese la kgomo,
La retha le eso kene hlofeng
Advertisement

Petu le lekana molala,
Ha Hlalele ha ho marena mangata,
Morena ke Hlalele a inotshi,
Motho Matabohang a Rapulana,
Kgalapa, morena,
Eo e seng wa ha Tau ke mang?

Oldwomen: Motaung...kea leboha...ntate bana ke ba. The old
men lit the white candle.

Oldman:kganya.

Us:Lesedi

Oldman:kganya.

Us:Lesedi.

Oldman: Kerese. The old lady gave us four candles white, blue, red and yellow. We had to light them around us . The old man took ash and put it on our foreheads then made us hold hands.

Oldwomen:hlobola...she said pointing her wooden stick to Letlotlo and he did.

I gasped when i saw his back. It looked like a rash but with bubbles and some had made holes on his back. He flinched when i tried to touch him.

Oldwomen: wena hlobolo. She pointed at me and i looked at Letlotlo who nod his head. I took off my clothes quickly remaining in my underwear. The boys beat the drum faster and louder. The women started shaking and singing. She stood up and jumped up and down like she wasnt very old. The old men's eyes turned totally white as he lit what looked like dry grass(mpepho). He stood up and moved around us calling our ancestor to protect and guide us

Oldwomen:i see a baby he isnt at peace. I see a women there is blood on her hands your sons blood. I see more blood death and tears. She stopped and sat down looking at the boys telling them to go out and they did. Now i was scared.

Letlotlo:who is the women?

She shook her head now.

Oldwomen: its still early to tell. You do not have a problem conceiving .

She took my trembling hand and brushed it then smiled.

Letlotlo;what do you mean? The doctors said i have low sperm count.

Oldman:what do they know? He laughed sarcastically.

Oldwoman: you are to stay away from pork till you are pregnant. Take this a bath twice a day with the same water for a week. From here you are not to enter your fathers yard till you are done bathing with it.

Letlotlo: what will happen to the women?

Oldman: protect your wife first then you can come back when you are sure she is fine.

Letlotlo: what if they do something far worse than this?

Oldman: do as i say young man. Tell your sister to burn all of her underwear. And buy her new ones.

The candles quickly burned out as the women clapped her hands. Then i felt a release in my body but i dont know what was being released but i felt free.

Like a burden had been lifted off my shoulders. Letlotlo wore his shirt and i wore my clothes too. He took out 5 R200 and placed them under a rock by the door. Puleng quickly stood up and followed us out. Letlotlo gave me his phone and told me to call Palesa to burn my underwear. I did exactly that and i was suprised she didnt ask questions. We got to the car and i just looked out the window. I was drained ,i felt like ive been running for days.

I opened my eyes and saw Letlotlo working on his laptop. He wasnt wearing a shirt and that rash was now dry. I got out of the blankets i was wearing his shirt without underwear.

He turned around and closed his laptop then walked slowly to the bed.

Him:how are you feeling?

Me:im just tired what happened? Why did we go see a sangoma Letlotlo im confused.

Him:are you not hungry you have been sleeping for almost 28hours. I looked around and saw that it was dark outside. I only remember sleeping in the car.

Me:28hours? Where are we?

Him:we are in harrismith.

Me:ohk. He stood up and walked out then came back later with a bag from fish aways. There were rolls, green salad and hake. I ate while he kept going in and out of the bathroom. When i was done i took the dishes to the kitchen. I went to the bathroom and found Letlotlo pouring the herbs and muthi we were given. He took off his clothes and i did too and go into the bath together.

Me:tell me why did we go there? He sighed and moved his hands on my shoulders. I had my back on him.

Him:my mother...i mean the women you know as my mother she uhm i dont know how to put this. A lot has happened and im still angry and confused.

Me:what do you mean.

Him:she isnt my biological mother.

Me:ooh.

Him: she killed our baby i dont know how but puleng overheard everything while she spoke to my aunt. My fathers first love his first wife had me and mysteriously fell ill after giving birth to me and died. I was just a week old when she died. The cleansing ceremony was all fake . The staff they used was meant to make me hate you. I didnt believe Puleng at first thats why i insisted on being cleansed too. A lot of things were happening quickly that night when i hit you and left i came

here. The following morning it's when I realised things were different. I would never lay my hand on you babe and you know it.

Me:but you did.

He sighed.

Him:i didn't realise it babe. The same morning Puleng called and asked if I hadn't realised what he was saying was true or not. I woke up with the rash and it hurt so bad. I didn't want them to see I knew so I planned on playing along but everytime I was near you I hated you I just couldn't help it. He sighed.

Me:your mother did all of this? Why?

Him:she isn't my mother Rori. They killed our baby .

Me:so what will happen now?

Him:by the end of the week we go there like nothing ever happened. They will think us being away probably broke their spell. They won't stop now but I will protect you from everything. I talked to Lehakwe's mother and she promised to help. She is the one who sent us to the sangoma.

Me: I thought you didn't want me anymore.

Him:I love you so much Rorisang and nothing can ever stop my feelings for you. I've loved you the first time I noticed you. You

were very young then and i had thought i was just being a pervet but i was just a boy inlove.

He turned me around and wiped my tears and kissed me.

Me:i love you too and i dont want to loose you ever.

Hear me now. I was ready to leave him but i knew it wouldnt be easy.

Rorisang Motaung

We used the herbs for a week then went back home. He had to lie to his mother than he was urgently needed in cape town and took me along to help. His mother wasnt happy when we arrived. Someone knocked at the door and i opened.

Me:mama is everything ohk?

She pushed me and entered the house.

Her:where is my son?

"Mama! Mama!" Tebatso shouted from outside till she too got inside .

Me:mama Letlotlo ks bathing.

Tebatso: rakgadi o fihlile mama etla. They both walked out. Letlotlo walked out while wiping himself he was completely healed but still had marks. I too was fine like ive never been sick before. He wore a short and longsleeved shirt and got into bed. I took off my gown and joined him.

Him:what did she want?

Me: i didnt ask. He cuddled me and got busy on his phone. I ended up falling asleep.

I woke up before Letlotlo and took a quick shower. It was cold and windy outside. I didnt have much to do than help around the house. Palesa and Lehakwe had left yesterday and so did other family members. I asked Letlotlo to go home to see my sisters and he said i could take them out shopping . I was happy that i quickly changed then left. Luckily my father and his wife went to the clinic. So i told the boys to also bath. They were very happy. Since the boys complained about not having proper school uniform i bought them new shoes and uniform and food too. We went to kfc and had lunch and it was really fun. My sisters had saved up the money they earned while working. After eating we went to the salon and they did their hair but we left the twins behind because it was taking longer. We arrived home and i found Letlotlo sitting outside with my father laughing. My step-mother couldnt stop thanking me. I wonder what they did with the lobola money because im sure they didnt use all of it for the wedding. Later on that day we drove back to joburg and mama wasnt happy. She wanted to come along but her sister-wives adviced her other wise. The women just lost her husband yet she doesnt want to stay home.

We arrived at Gauteng by 8pm and i was tired . We just took a bath and slept . I had a lot of school work to catch up on and

Letlotlo had work too. I woke up in the morning and woke Letlotlo up to take a bath. I made breakfast for him and packed his lunch too.

I took my things too and went to the library. It wasn't as quiet as I'm used to it. There were a lot of students going around. I felt someone staring at me and I turned around. A boy wearing a red Nike golf shirt, black jeans, and a red carvela. He smiled at me and I quickly looked away. I heard girls giggling and looked around. They were sitting at the table in front of mine, both facing my direction.

I checked my phone and I had 2 missed calls from Letlotlo. It was 4pm, I had lost track of time and that means I've only had breakfast ever since. I packed my books away and closed the laptop too. I called for an Uber before standing up. I submitted the books before walking out the library. There was a black BMW i8 and an Audi A5 by the parking lot. The guy from inside was sitting on top of the Audi, his friends were sitting on camp chairs. They were playing maskandi songs very loud. He took off his hat, looked at his watch, and jumped off the car. He walked to me after I passed them.

Him: sawbona sphaLaphala .

I dont want to lie and say i understood what he said but hearing how beautiful it sounded i smiled.

Him:aw suka madoda kodwa ngizothi intombi enhle kanganga eyakwa bani?

I looked at him and shook my head. And he frowned.

Me:sorry but i dont understand you? He laughed and shook his head smiling.

Him:ooh im bandile and my brother over there "he said pointing at another guy who looked like him" wanted to have a word with you.

Me: cant he speak for himself?

He smiled.

Him: usaba abantu.. so what is your name?

Me: Rorisang. My phone beeped and it was the uber.

Him:beautiful name. So can he come?

Me:next time maybe. I rushed away from him and got into the car. Ive never had a guy talk to me before this was the first and i dont know what to do.

I wanted to tell Letlotlo but what are the chances of me seeing them again? As we were driving home he sent an Sms that he

will be home late and could come to his office if i wanted to. So i told the driver and i decided to buy us dinner first.

Arriving at the warehouse its already clockoff time so quickly rush to his office and now i see how busy he is. I walk around his table and kiss his cheeks.

Me:hey baby. He smiles

Him: hey baby .

I walk around his office and notice his lunch bag. I open it and frown when i see he didnt eat.

Me:you didnt eat .. i ask eyebrows raised and he chuckles.

Him:i lost track of time baby .

Me:ohk i bought dinner come and eat you will work after. He sighed and signed some paper the. Sat with me on the sofa.

Him:i want to eat so much baby but i want to see you big and round with our baby. I laugh and shake my head.

Me: you and i both. We finished eating and i threw away the papers. I sat down and took out my laptop to watch a movie but ended uo falling asleep.

I opened my eyes and i was already dark outside but i could hear that there was still people working. I stood up and stretched my body.

Him: you want to go home?

Me:are you done?

Him: almost there.

Me:alright i will just take a walk outside then.

Him:no.

Me:come on babe its safe isnt it?

Him:the people working night shift dont know you.

Me:fine. I pouted and sat down.

Him:come and sit here.

I stood up and went to sit on the chair. He gave me papers.

Me:should i read this?

Him:no look through it and if it has more that three highlighted parts decline dont sign if it has less then accept. When i was done i filed the papers. Letlotlo was done too. The time was ahead after 9pm. We went home took a shower then slept. The following day i went to the mall to buy a few groceries and clothes plus new underwear. Its already been 2months since my miscarrage and Letlotlo and i havent had sex. i didnt know

what to do because whenever i was horny i couldnt ask him. So i called zinhle and told her about it.

Her:where is he now?

Me:at work. She kept quiet for a while.

Her: dress up like a sexy mistress and visit him. Or just go naked if you dont have anything sexy.

Me:go naked to his place of work?

Her:i dont mean it like that cover up with a coat.

I ended up doing that. I put on make up tied my hair into a bun and wore the malaysian weave zanele bought for me. I wore matching red lace underwear . A black very short dress and a black coat that covered it all. I also wore black heels and left the house. I had also packed lunch too incase he hasnt eaten yet. I got to his office luckily it was lunch and i hate how the people looked at me. I walked into his office and he was walking around talking on the phone. He smiled when i walked in . I kissed his cheek and he held my waist tightly and finished talking.

Him:2days in a row im a lucky man.

Me:and you should always remember that. I tried to move away but he held onto me tightly.

Him:you look beautiful today.

Me:yes ive met a young man and i have a date.

He laughed throwing his head back then sat down still holding my waist.

Him:lucky young man i may say. What are you wearing for your date rato. I unbuttoned the coat and took it off. He smiled and looked at me then my thighs.

Me: do you think my boyfriend will like it?

Him: i dont know turn around and let me see.

He moved his hand up my thighs. He pushed my thighs wide apart .

Him: bend over babe . I did and i heard him curse under his breath. He stood up and went to lock his door. I looked at him taking off his tie then belt . He dropped his pants followed by his boxers and he started jerking himself. He stood behind me and took off my panty. He zipped down the dress and took it off me. My bra followed next and i was bent over the now empty table.

Him:is this what you came here for?

Me:no bby...he inserted his finger inside my already wet temple.

Him:dont lie to me .

Me: yes this is aaaa yeeeh what i want.. he didnt waste time but fucked me hard. I came about five times before he let me go and i fell asleep on the couch.

Palesa Motaung

I sat on the hospital chair silently. I checked my watch again and i was the one goinv in next. I sighed heavily and covered my face with my hands. Im going to kill him if he doesnt come. The door opened and the doctor walked the pregnant lady out. I sighed when i saw Lehakwe approach from another passage.

Him:hey babe. He kissed me and rolled his white coat up his arms.

Me: you are late.

He smiled shaking his and stood aside my chair while brushing my hair. I exhaled and laid back.

A nurse came and greeted us then gave Lehakwe my file. When the doctor came back she called us in.

Doc: ooh Motaung junior beautiful wife you have here.

Lehakwe smiled and brushed my hand.

Lehakwe:i know right.

Doc: mmh i should tell my brother where all these pretty girls are from.

Lehakwe:come on he is gay. They both laughed.

Doc:Mrs motaung sorry for the bad manners im Dr zulu how can i help you today?

Me: well we are pregnant so i came for a check up.

She smiled and threw a shredded paper at Leahakwe.

Doc:well congrats is this your first check-up?

I nod my head.

Me:but not first pregnancy.

Doc:you have a child?

Lehakwe:miscarrage early this year. She nodded and wrote on the file. She asked us questions then instructed me to lay on the bed. Leahakwe suggested this doctor because he didnt want a man touching me. I was wearing jeans so i took them off and i shirt too. I laid on the bed carefully as she checked my breast and for poasible viginal infection or discharge. She put that cold jel thing on stomach and moved the machine on my stomach.

Doc: so we are 9weeks ahead and the baby ooh the babies seem to be doing good.

Me:babies?

Lehakwe: 2! We both said in shock?

Doc: yes does any of you have a record of twins in the family?

Me:well we do in my family but its rare for the both of them to survive..

She frowned.

Doc: you can wear your clothes. She gave lehakwe a wet wipe and he wiped me as the doctor walked out . Leahakwe helped me wear my clothes and shoes then we sat down.

Him: your older brother is a twin right?

Me:yes my father is one too.

Him:dont worry about it babe .

He kissed my forehead and wiped my tears.

The doctor came back with two other doctors both male and white. They greeted and i was asked to take off my shirt so they could check again. I did and the male doctors both checked.

Dr zulu talked to Leahakwe aside and told him something then he nod his head and came back.

Drsmith: well there is only one heart beat but i will take the video to watch and confirm on her next appointment. They

talked aside all four of them as i wore my clothes. When the two doctors left we sat back down.

Drzulu: is it ohk for you to do your Hiv test here?

She asked Lehakwe and he nodded. She took both our blood and they both came back negetive.

The doctor apologised about seeing twins but we will wait for dr smith to confirm but if there is only one heart beat then im having one. I felt relieved by that.

28

Rorisang Motaung.

My mother called and told me he found a job working as a cleaner at the hospital. It isnt much but im happy she is getting better. I was at Rocco mamas waiting for Palesa to arrive. She texted me order since she was hungry and i did that.

Pali:im sorry im late.

Me: its ohk. I pushed the drink to her and took a sip.

Pali:im so tired.

Me:where are you coming from ? She looked like a mess. Her hair was out of place and she had missed a button on her dress.

She laughed nervously.

Her: Lehakwe had forgotten his lunch so i took it to him and we had some fun at his consulting room. I laughed.

Me:woow you are that couple?

Her: office sex is thee best you should try it.

I cleared my throat and looked away.

Her:no you didnt Rorisang come on..

Me:what? I was horny and he looked so sexy when he is serious. I said licking my lips.

She laughed and clapped her hands. The waiter came and brought our food and we asked for a refill of our drinks.

I looked at the ribs on Palesa's plate and licked my lips.

Her:dont even think about it.

I sighed and looked down.

Me:its just so hard

I love pork so much . She laughed at me and i joined her. We had our food then ordered chocolate cake because they wanted us to leave and we were not ready.

Palesa: those guy behind us have been looking over here for a while now.

I was about to turn but she stopped me.

Me:do you know them?

Her:uhm no wait one of them is coming. I drank my juice and we talked about random things till someone cleared their throat. I looked up and got irritated the moment i realised who it was.

Him:ntombenhle! He smiled and looked at Palesa who was smiling.

Him: sawbona sisi.

Palesa:yebo ..

He smiled .

Him: unjani?

Palesa:ngyaphila bhuti. Wow her zulu was almost perfect. Unlike me she has been around jobourg .

Him:siyabonga.. can i have a sit?

Palesa nodded and the guy sat down. I had even forgot his name.

Him:my name is bandile. He said shaking hands with palesa.

Her:im palesa.

Him:nice to meet you so Rori how are you? I coughed as i choked on my drink.

Palesa laughed shaking her head.

Me:uhm im g-good you?

Him:i good so my brother. He pointed at his twin behind us.

I quickly looked away as he smiled and winked at me.

Palesa:wow you are a twin?

Him:yes his name is bayanda and he likes your friends here.

Palesa laughed and shook her head. I looked at her weirdly.

Pali:cant he speak for himself?

Him: let me call him.

Me:dont we are leaving. I said standing up.

Pali:Come on relax would you.

Me:im someone's wife i wont sit here and entertain boys.

She sighed and stood up. She said something in zulu and gave the guy her phone and he looked at some numbers then thanked her.

Me:what did you give him?

Her: my numbers . She winked and we walked to the counter and we paid tipping the waiter for staying for too long.

We went to the salon to do our hair and nails. It was my second time doing my nails. Now i could choose whatever i wanted its my husbands money anyway. They also did my eyebrows for free.

Pali:when will you start learning how to drive?

Me:im not ready. She sighed.

Her:if my husband had money and those many cars like yours does i wouldnt be using uber.

Me:i know i just dont have time.

Her:then ask him to teach you.

Me: i will think about it. Her husband arrived and they decided on having dinner here while i took an uber home. I cooked the 30min stew and took out the tripe i cooked in the morning out the fridge and boiled it. I drank 2 headache pills the weave was too tight on my head. I dont know why palesa suggested they stitch it on my hair instead of a wig.

When i finished cooking i dished up and waited for Letlotlo but it was already late so i ate and went to sleep.

When i woke up in the morning he was next to me sleeping ontop of the blanket in just his boxers and socks. He still had his watch on . I checked time and it was very early so i woke him up and he slept properly. I texted his assistant and told him he will be coming in late today. I got back to bed and slept again. Letlotlo has been working very hard for the past few days .

"Baby..baby"

Me:mmh.. he tickled me and jumped up laughing.

Me:stop it bbe im awake. I said trying to move away from him.

Him: you turned off my alarm?

I laughed shaking my head.

Me:you looked tired ...

Him: eix i know babe ive been away for too long now.

Me:you should find someone to help you i dont like it when you overwork yourself.

Him: i have mouths to feed Rori.

Me: but you need to rest too i wouldnt mind cutting down our expenses if it meant you being home on time. He shook his head and went to the bathroom.

Him:im taking my brothers to school. Your father always calls demanding money then its Mama who always has unknown bills to pay i have a lot Rorisang.

Me: i didnt know so many people expect so much from you. Why are you even giving my father money?

Him:if i dont give him what kind of a son would i be?

Me:you are taking care of me! You are already paying a lot for my education . Who would be giving him money if i wasnt married.

Him: it isnt like that babe.

Me:all those people arent your responsibility. By 6pm i want you to be home Letlotlo all those people whom you are giving money it stops now well except your brothers. Your uncles have older kids hire them so they can work and support their parents.

Him:you dont understand Rorisang its not simple to hire family. They wont work and expect special treatment. Or a hire position which they dont even qualify for.

Me:look at me baby.

He rinsed his mouth and turned around to look at me.

Him:mmh.

Me:im not smiling or laughing so you should know hore im serious. By the end of the month you will stop financially supporting all these people my family included.

Him:"these people" you are talking about are my family.

Me:doesnt uncle thabo have a son and a daughter both older than you?

Him:they are not working?

Me:because they dont have motivation babe. They need something to push them to work harder.

Him: ive been taking care of them for a while now and i dont have a problem.

Me:well i do.

Him:you are not the one working.

Me: wow ohk fine. I wore my gown and went to make him breakfast. He did even eat his supper. I warmed his supper and put it on the table.

Letlotlo refuses to see my point with everything. Well at first i didnt notice because i always had people in the house but now its just him and i. He arrives home very late and we dont even have time to ourselves. On weekend he is either working or out with his friends. What will happen when we have kids? He will out by the time they wake up and when he comes back they will be asleep. I dont want my kids to grow up like i did. I dont want that for them. He came down all dressed up for work. He looked at the food and back at me.

Him:what is this?

Me:the food you didnt eat last night.

Him:you know i hate left overs.

Me:then who will eat them?

Him: isnt there nothing else?

Me:who will eat this? He chuckled shaking his head.

Him:this isnt about food is it?

Me: ofcourse its about food.

Him: they are my family Rorisang.

I sighed.

Me:i told you i dont care about that anymore . I took the food away and made him proper breakfast.

Him:thank you.

Me:you should notify me next time if you will be home late so i dont cook for you.

●●●●●

When there are certain chapters i dont understand i attend classes to help me. I wouldnt say matric is hard . Its about how you study. We tend to get excited when we are doing our final year at school and let our gut down. We look foward to university and adult life we forget to concetrate on the main goal studying and passing. Like right now all these students were all rumbling about their matric ball happening after the preliminary exams which is 3days later. Some even stopped attending just to go shopping looking for the best dress. Well i

would be this excited too but my time for such has passed. Im married person now. Its now the last week of september and Palesa is very big for a 3months pregnany women. She told me the doctor thought she was having twins but later on changed saying its only one baby.

Well my marriage what can i say? Letlotlo obviously didnt listen to me .

Palesa Motaung.

Why wasnt i told pregnancy is hard. My moods are just high not to forget about my cravings. Just yesterday i saw mopani worms on tv and craved for them. Lehakwe had to drive to pta to get them but i didnt eat because they were scary. He was angry but we ended up laughing about it at night. He says this pregnancy is making me bipolar. I relaxed on the couch tuning on to bbc lifestyle. It was 12pm already and my favourite shows are starting from now. First its siba's table. I love cooking shows well the food they cook. I got up and warmed up my ribs and sticky hot wings . I sat down and ate while watching the show. When the show was over i made papa and chakalaka because Lehakwe was on his way back. He was working nightshift. From

10pm to 12pm. Their shift are just crazy . Just in time he walked in whistling .

Him:my beautiful wife. He picked me up and span me around as i giggled.

Me:shouldnt you be tired?

Him: not for you mylove.

I giggled as he kissed me.

Me:what got you so happy?

Him:well Letlotlo wants to sponsor me well not sponsor but he is borrowing me capital and i will pay him back once i make profit.

Me:ooh. Is he the only person who can borrow you money?

He looked at me weirdly.

Him:whats wrong with his money?

Me:well Rorisang was ...

He cut me off.

Him:ooh please not her again. Its always Rori this Rori that why cant a day go by without is talking about her? Babe i understand you care about her but please tone it down. I nod my head.

Me: fine but please think about all the people who look up to Letlotlo for financial assistance.

Him: he can drop them then im his brother .

I sighed its just useless.

I know Rori meant well or she said this because Letlotlo isnt financially supporting us but they really are taking advantage of him. I dont think i would allow Lehakwe to support his uncles and aunts financially when they have their own kids who are able and old enough to do that.

Lehakwe ate his food then took a shower and slept on the couch while i watched t.v . His mother texted me saying they have arrived i had to call her back.

Her: makoti can you hear me re mo park station o ho kae wena?
(Where are you?)

Me: im home.

Her: im trying to call Lehakwe but he isnt answering he said he will pick us up.

Yooh i had no idea they were even coming.

Me: mama please ask for an uber i will pay. Lehakwe just got home from work and he is sleeping.

Ma:alright koti. She dropped the call.

I shook Lehakwe and he woke up.

Him:what is now?

Me:go to bed . He huffed but stood up and left. Luckily i cooked enough food. Why didnt Lehakwe tell me his mother is coming? Shouldnt she be home after she lost her husband? I dont have a problem with her i love her but i hate supprises.

Good morning

Rorisang Motaung.

Is what im doing cheating?palesa gave bandile my number and he gave it to his brother. I was actually suprised at how calm he was over the phone. Zulu man are known to be violent but i doubt he has a violent bone in him. I had told him multiple times to stay away from me but he refused. Well he is doing his last year of law at wits unlike his brother he is studying. He is from a wealthy family so to say so his brother doesnt see a reason to study so he drives a taxi sometimes. He said his family owns a lot of taxis around jobourg

pretoria mpumalanga and kzn. Well his father and are divorced because of the scandals going on with taxis so he was raised by his mother and bandile by the father. They also have a 5year old sister . In everyones eyes their parents are divorces but not legally its just a way of keeping them safe.

Well ive went out to lunch with him a few times we went to golf reef city,jobourg zoo and suncity. He knows im married too but doesnt care its not we are in a relationship we are just friends. He helps me a lot with school work too. Soon i will be

done with exams and i know i did great with his help. Its already nearing december which means my birthday is in a few days and im happy because bayanda and i are going to happy island. Im not a good swimmer but im excited that place looks heavenly.

Ooh look at me going on and on about bayanda forgetting my beloved husband. Well he is still alive and kicking. We are okay thats the only thing i can see but we are not happy. Honestly i stopped even caring about him because obviously this marriage is his alone. My mother sends me money every month when she gets paid. I asked her to stop but not her she says she doesnt want me asking Letlotlo for money because that is what gives him power over me. I already have so much on my account i can leave Letlotlo even now but there is that small part in me that wants to try to rebuild us . If im not out with bandile im outthere big a housewife you know doing shopping spa treatments and all that stuff. Just like today ive just had to wax my body and im not going back there. The only reason is because im horny and i miss my husband well the sex. We probably have sex once in two weeks or twice if im lucky. You know me and office sex . After the spa i went home to change and wore a very tight red off shoulder dress without underwear. I didnt do anything with my hair so i just combed it

and tied it in a bun. My afro was big and strong now. I wore black heels and took my black handbag with everything. My makeup was done perfectly too.

When i got to the warehouse he was outside talking on his phone. When he turned around he saw me and stopped talking. He looked me up and down then swallowed answering the person on the phone. I got very close to him and kissed his cheek.

Him: yes Mr stevens ive got it....yesthank you for rewarding me this chance? You wont regret it sir ...yes good idea. He dropped the call and looked at me from top to bottom.

Him:why are you dressed like this?

Me:dont you like it? He shook his head no and i smiled.

Him:you look like a high class prostitute.

Me:well thank you. Im trying to seduce my husband ..i giggled.

Him: seriously? Im at work Rorisang.

Me:arent you always?

Him:can you go home please.

I stepped forward and hung my hand on his neck.

Me: not till you give me what i came for..i kissed his lips.

Him:Fine i will be home early.

Me:i want it here and now.

I wipped the lipstick off his lips. He was now forced to hold me because i wasnt moving.

Him: im calling an uber for you.

He let go and walked inside the huge building. I followed him inside .

His office was so messy with papers everywhere. He put his phone on the table and i quickly took it then cancelled the uber.

Me:why the hell did you marry me Letlotlo?

Him:what is this now?

I sighed and shook my head.

Me:why did you marry me?i said slowly walking to his side on the table.

Him: because i love you ive told you that a lot of times. I laughed and sat ontop of him exposing my clean shaved pussy.

Me:no you dont love me. Letlotlo im just a flower you paid for to decorate your house. Im just a toy you entertain when you are bored. I unbuckled his trousers and pushed them down. He

swallowed while looking at me. He took his hands and put them on my thighs. I grinded on him till he was hard then removed his underwear.

Him:so you are going to rape me now? I smiled and kissed his cheek.

Me:yes ..aah fuckk...i moved slowly at first to accomodate him fully. His grip on my thighs tightened and he threw his head back on the chair. I bounced up and down with both my hands on his shoulders. I turned around giving him my back. I moved slowly and i felt his hands move to waist and he made me move fast. I felt cheap for having to do this. But i was tired of the way he was treating me. He slapped my ass and i clentched around him as i came and he did too. My tears finally dropped.

Me: this was for the last time.

Him:what? He asked confused. I took a tissue from his desk and wiped myself.

Me: Goodbye. I kissed the side of his lips took my things and left.

When i got home i took a suitcase and neatly packed his clothes well the ones i know he needs the most. The others i just shoved them in black plastic bags along with his socks and shoes. I put the bags and plastic outside the door and locked

the doors. I know he doesnt have the house keys with him. He will see where he sleeps tonight. I took a shower and cooked dinner for myself . I had even started drinking wine too . When i was done i fixed a hot bath with some wine cream and strawberries. I turned on some music with my phone and relaxed.

I took my phone and texted palesa and told her i decided to kick Letlotlo out the house and she called right that moment.

Her:mosadi wareng nah?

I laughed.

Me:i packed his things and please to dont allow him sleep in your house.

Her:aowa mosadi you know j cant do that.

Me: Palesa please just do this for me. I want him to suffer. If you let him stay he wont see a reason to come home.

Her: ohk but what if he finds someone? You are taking a risk here .

Me:then i will deal with it. If he loves me like he says he will fix us if not then i will know he isnt the one. I sniffed.

Her:askies I will talk to Lehakwe then ausi i hope you wont regret this Rorisang.

Me: i wont trust me.

Her:you should have gone with our initial plan of using that zulu guy.

Me:that zulu guy is my friend it just didnt feel right using him.

Her:fine i will call you tomorrow then bye.

Me:bye. I heard someone banging the door and i wore my gown and shoes. I already knew it was Letlotlo so i opened and looked at him up and down irritated.

Me:what do you want ?

Him:what do i want in my house? Why are my clothes outside?

Me: well all your clothes and everything you might need is in there. He looked at me like i was crazy or something.

Him:where am i going?

Me: ooh you dont get it? You are leaving this house. Im kicking you out of my house.

He laughed.

Him:year good joke bring in my clothes when you are done with your performance. He just pushed me out of the way. Why did i even open the door. Well if he wont leave i will. I took one of his big suitcase and dumped his clothes on the couch. I went to the bedroom and he was already taking a shower. I quickly

packed my comfortable clothes and toiletries. He was whistling in the shower too. I wore tracksuits then walked out calling an uber. I texted Palesa to expect me and she laughed the moment I walked in.

Her: I take it your plan failed.

Me: I made the mistake of opening the door he is more powerful than I am anyway.

Her: No you should have screamed and cried he would have taken you seriously.

Me: Doesn't matter anymore now he will have to beg me to come back home. Where is your husband?

Her: He is sleeping. He has an early shift. She said giving me blankets. My phone started ringing and it was him.

Me: Thank you.

Her: He will know you are here.

Me: Don't worry I'm leaving tomorrow morning I will go visit my mother maybe even stay there for December holidays. Have our first Christmas together.

Her: I wish you luck, Ausi.

Palesa Motaung.

Im now 5months pregnant and look like im about to pop. I eat a lot and i cant help it. Lehakwe says i look hot with the big belly and ass but i dont think so. He just loves taking me pictures. Just the other he forced me to have a photoshoot which i ended up loving because it was great. We have a big potrait in our bedroom is halfnaked and him kissing my stomach. Its my favourite out of them all. Now i planned another photoshoot once the baby is here and ready for it.

Im happy Rori finally saw the light. Even thou this wasnt how i wanted her to handle things but whatever rock her boat right?.

I woke up the following morning from people shouting .

I wore my gown and shoes then went out. I found Letlotlo and Lehakwe shouting.

Lehakwe:why would i even keep her here mara abuti?

Letlotlo: im not in the mood just go and wake her up right now.

Lehakwe:so she didnt sleep at home.

Letlotlo:she packed her bags dont ask me like you dont know . She is here i know it. She doesnt know anyone around here.

Lehakwe:how do you even sleep when you dont know where she is?

I laughed and went to the kitchen i made some cereal then went to sit on the couch watching them argue.

Lehakwe:babe.

Me:mmh.

Lehakwe: where is she?

Me: she is sleeping. And just on que she walked in with her hand covering her mouth. She looked at Us and shook her head.

Rori:you are the one causing noise so early in the morning.

Letlotlo:babe lets just go home what you are doing is really stupid.

Rori laughed.

Her:yes im stupid i know. Akere onkubile Letlotlo? Its your house go and leave there alone. Im going home today. She sat next to me.

Lehakwe shook his head and left us.

Letlotlo: Rorisang please babe.

Rori:go to your house Letlotlo . Ke hore you just woke us up for shit?

She stood up and tried to leave but he held her hand.

Letlotlo: come back home please i will leave then just dont go home . I cant have you stay there alone you know what mama might do.

Rori:who said im going to your home? Im going to my mothers house she would gladly welcome me or my aunts house i will see.

Letlotlo just sat down and burried his head in his hands. I went to the kitchen and made breakfast for lehakwe im sure he was already late. He came down wearing casually. I gave him his food.

Him:he is still here?

Me:i think so.

Him:why are they even fighting.

Me:aah che nna ke tsebela kae?

He looked at me for a while and shook his head.

Him:when did Rori arrive here?

Me: last night. She said Letlotlo kicked her out.

Him: ha ke di keni..goodbye my love . He kissed me and rushed out. I cleaned up around and went back. Letlotlo was still sitting

on the couch. I passed him and went to Rori.. hebanna this girl was even sleeping.

Me:Rori.

Her:mmh.

Me: Go and make breakfast for your husband and make him leave im going to sleep. She huffed and stood up rubbing her eyes.

I followed her and sat at the lounge busy on my phone. She made him food and served him.

Rori:eat up so you can leave.

Him:babe please i want us to talk then i will leave.

Rori:im done talking Letlotlo.

Him:then i wont leave. I will follow you around till we talk.

Rori:suit yourself. And she walked away after winking at me.

I watched as Letlotlo ate his food then took the plate to the kitchen. He asked me where rori was sleeping. I showed him then went to lock the door before going back to sleep..

30

Rorisang Motaung.

I felt the other side of the bed move and i pretended to be asleep.

He kissed my forehead.

Him:i love you so much babe.

And that was it. He just held me closely to him and slept. Letlotlo thinks because he is being sweet for just a day i will forgive him? I now know my worth and i wont stay if he doesnt appreciate me. When i was sure he was asleep i turned around and looked around for things i could do. Palesa is always couped up in the house she needs to breathe and have fun.

I saw a place in brakpan Carnival city . I slowly got out of bed and looked thru my clothes for something to wear. I went to make food for myself first while chatting to bayanda who was going on an interview for his articles. He still has to go to law school too i just think law is as demanding as medicine.

I finished eating and the time was 06:11am. If Letlotlo doesnt wake up he will be late to work. I washed the dishes and made

oots for Palesa because thats her favourite. I got to the guest room and shook Letlotlo awake.

Me:you will be late for work.

Him: what time is it?

Me:twenty past six.

He rubbed his eyes and sighed.

Him:can we have dinner tonight so we can talk.

Me:i need space Letlotlo.

Him:i understand but i want us to just talk i will let you be i promise.

Me:you should get going.

He wore his jeans and took out car keys.

Him: here this is your birthday gift it arrived last night.

Me:you bought me a car? I dont even have a license. He searched his purse and took out a card and gave it to me.

It was my license. I didnt even take the test .

Him: i am sorry i drove it here this morning .

I sighed and sat next to him.

Me:this doesnt fix anything this isnt what i want.

Him:i know but just take it and please dont go back home.

Me:you should go so you wont be late. I looked away.

Him:babe look at me please. I shook my head no and he knelt in front of me taking my face in his hands then he wiped my tears.

Him: i will fix everything babe please give that chance. You hold a very special place in my heart . I dont want to loose you just promise me you wont leave please.

Me:fine.

Him:i will book a hotel to stay there and you can go back home im sorry for the way i spoke to you last night.

I just nod my head i wanted him to leave so i could see my car.

Me:you dont have to. I dont want to be alone in the house so i will stay here till i decide what to do.

Him:ohk thank you. I will see you tonight.

Me:dont push it.

He sighed.

Him:im sorry . He hugged me then kissed me deeply and wore his clothes.

I went to check on Palesa and she was giggling on the phone. I went to her closet and took out clothes for her. She finished with her call and stood next to me.

Her:what are you doing?

Me:im nolonger leaving we are going out.

Her: bathong Rorisang im tired .

Me:but you are always here sleeping and eating. Beside i wanted you to be the first person to ride on my birthday gift. She looked at me and ran to the window and started screaming.

Her: a whole amg Rorisang. He bought you a car fucken car ooh my God girl you are blessed.

I didnt even know the name of the car. The black wasnt the shiny type. My jaws dropped when we got outside. It was a Mercedece amg GLE43 suv. I dont love big cars but this i love it. When she opened the door i just cried. The number plate was Rori1 Gp. I was on the ground in my knees crying he bought me such a car when i wasnt a perfect driver..

I heard Palesa laughing and i wiped my tears and looked at her. She was making a video. I stood up and dusted myself then got inside.

Me:are you coming or what?

I learned how to drive using bayanda's car . He wasnt patient with me unlike Letlotlo.

Her:can you smell that ..she laughed.

Me:i know babe.. i drove for 5min around their complex then went back. I gave her the oats i cooked and we sat down.

Me:finish up we are going to brakpan.

Her:maybe tomorrow what you have to do now is go and thank your man you know how. She winked at me.

Me:i told him no sex till we fix things. She laughed and shook her head smiling.

Her: make it an exception ausi hau ..

It wouldnt hurt anyone and i will make it clear we arent back. Honestly a car wont fix this. She ended up sleeping on the couch and i cleaned around the house and cooked because she said Lehakwe would be home early . She walked into the bedroom as i was about to bath.

Her:you are going right?

Me:i dont have my things here i just threw clothes in here.

Her:i have new ones they were small . She walked out then came back with a plastic bag from the corsetier. She took out a red and black lace body suit. She went throu my things and took out a black skinny jean She borrowed me her black red bottom shoes.

Me:the body suit is too revealing. She sighed and went to her room and came back with a black jacket.

Her: that goes perfect together.

Me: well he asked to have dinner with me i can do that and not the office visit.

Her: just know that once Lehakwe gets back im getting it and we will make noise. I laughed and shook my head.

Me:fine i will call him. I dialed his number and after the third ring he answered.

Him:babe.

Me:where are you?

Him:just got out of a lunch meeting im driving home for a few files. Im so tired.

Me: why dont you just take a day off.

Him:not yet bbe. I just need to finalise a few things just today and tomorrow.

Me:ohk thanks for the car its beautiful.

Him:you deserve it and me.

Me: mmh i should go i have abusy day ahead.

Him:so no dinner?

Me:not happening.

Him: ohk i love you.

Me:i love you too. I dropped the call.

Pali:so?

Me:he is driving home from some lunch meeting.

Pali: great go give him a suprise visit then.

Me:palesa sex wont fix things.

Her: im not saying it will but its a thank you.

Me:im not doing that. But im going to check out things in the resturant its been a while. I cooked lunch so i might bring dinner later.

She sighed and nod her head.

I went to take a bath then wore those clothes. I combed my hair perfectly and tied it in a bun . I need to do something with my hair.

The drive to town was slow as i played music and sang along. I was happy and my mood showed it. When i arrived i struggled with parking the car so i just left it like that and went inside with my purse . I looked like a rich professional women. Yet im just 19 turning 20. I got inside then walked to the office. It wasnt the way i expected to find it. She was really working. She stood up and smiled at me.

Miranda:mrs motaung its been a while.

We shook hands.

Me:yeah i was busy with exams. How is everything around here?

Her:well im in need of two more people again. Your husband just fired them today after he caught them having sex.

Me:today?

Her:yes he had a meeting here.

Me:yeah i know about the meeting. So he just fired them on the spot?

She nod her head and sat down.

Her: right now we are short and its a busy day.

Me:well lets change we will deal with the paper work later.

Her:your husband wanted them tonight.

Me:i will give them to him now come. I took off my shoes as she borrowed me flats and i wore the work printed shirt. I took the till and she took a few tables. The guy from the till also took other tables and we got to work. I checked the kitchen staff and everything was in order. Im sure its like this because Letlotlo was here today.

I called Palesa and told her i would be home late then sent the food to them. I also sent some to Letlotlo and he called to tell me to go home. I was tired but i had to help miranda finish the paper work .

When we finished i drove her to her flat and drove home. I took a long hot bath relaxing my body.

•••••

I woke up and made breakfast for myself then ate. Palesa was still asleep well Lehakwe wasnt working today. The doorbell rang and i tied my gown then went to check. It was a delivery guy he was holding two boxes one small and the big one was thin. There was also a paper bag on the floor and he had white&red roses.

Him: hi im looking for Mrs Motaung .

Me: which one? He looked at his papers then nod his head.

Him: R Motaung.

Me:thats me.

Him: please sign here ,here and here. I took the clipboard and signed everything. He walked in and placed them on the table.

Palesa Motaung.

I moved out of Lehakwe's embrace and went to pee. I got into the shower and showered then wore a loose dress and flops. I picked up our clothes from the floor and put them in the laundry basket. It was now full and i didnt have the energy but i took them anyway. I out them into the machine and went to the kitchen. The house was clean meaning Rori is already up she even cooked me some oats its good having her around. She walked in talking and blushing on the phone.

Her:morning.

Me:good morning happy day?

Her:you can say that.

Me:roses who are they from?

Her: my husband. Just as we were talking and laughing the doorbell rang. She stood up and came back with a frown it was Thapelo.

Thapelo: morning beautiful sister wives.she was with Tebatso.

Puleng: haibo Rori you stay here now? They were on fleek no lie.

Me:her husband was away on business but she is going back today. They looked at eachother.

Thapelo: well we planned a spa day to pamper you preggy. But i didnt know Rori was also here.

Rori:ooh please dont worry about me i have plans with my husband.

Tebatso:great then go get ready so we can go.

I pulled Rori with me.

Me:do you really have plans?

She smiled and pulled me to her room. There was a box of shoes and another one with a dress neatly folded.

Her:well Letlotlo booked me a full house spa&salon treatment then later on we are going on a date. Well at 12pm but now i have to go to work first. I opened the smaller box and there

was a diamond necklace earrings and bracelet. The shoes were black and beautiful.

Me:hai no your husband has a good choice.

Her:i doubt he chose this the last time i went with him he didnt have such taste.

Me:well this looks pretty. I doubt he had just a day to have this .

Her:yeah and the car. She sat down on the bed and covered her face with her hands.

Me:whats wrong?

Her:i miss him palesa i just want to go home but i know if i go now he wont change i want my message to be loud and clear.

Me:why dont you visit your mother then it will give you proper time and space you need it.

She took an envelope and gave it to me. I opened it there were 2tickets of a cruise ship leaving in 3days. It was from durban for 15 days. From durban to portugues island Nosy Be (madagascar), port victoria (seychelles), port luis (madagascar) then back to durban. The price was R37 191 with a balcony suite.

Her:he said i could go with anyone i want if i really dont want him anymore. He bought those tickets in september and i thought he didnt care about me.

Me: i dont know what the problem here is Rori you love him and he loves you. Why dont you go and fux things then?

Her: what if he changes again?

Me:you would never know if you dont go. If it happens again you leave and dont talk to him till he finds you where you may be. Happy birthday too. You are nolonger a teenager. She stood up and hugged me laughing..

Her:thank you very much .

Me:youve helped me before beside we are sisters right? She nod her head and wiped her tears.

After bathing i wore a simple dress and sandles. Lehakwe said he had a meeting with Letlotlo so he let me go. I find the two women laughing in the lounge drinkinh some wine.

Me:we can go.

Thapelo:ooh i managed to book a ticket for Rorisang too we will wait for her.

Me:ooh her husband had gifted her one for her birthday.

Thapelo:its her birthday?

Me:yes.

Tebatso:even better we can take her out to that place you took me too last week.

Rori walked in wearing shades. She looked super hot that the two women were left speechless.

Rori:well ausi im out i will see you tomorrow.

Thapelo: we wanted to take you out for breakfast as a birthday gift.

Rori: ooh i was meeting up with Letlotlo for breakfast but i will cancel since im seeing him later.

Tebatso: great .

Rori locked the door as i waited for her because i was riding with her. Thapelo loved flaunting shame .

Thapelo: you can take the front seat since you are big.

I wasnt hurt even a bit.

Me:dont worry about me im riding with Rori.

Tebatso:she has a car?

Me:birthday gift. I pressed the remote and the garage opened. Their jaws were on the ground i should have taken a picture.

31

Rorisang Motaung.

We all drove in my car. My phone rang and it was connected to the bluetooth.

Me:babe.

Him:My love where are you now?

Me: you got my text?

Him: yes so?

Me:im having breakfast with your sister inlaws and Tebatso.

Him:you are driving?

Me:yes im gonna see you later then.

He cleared his throat so i took it out of bluetooth .

Me:im listening.

Him:come by the office after breakfast for that thing.

Me:not happening.

Him:come on babe last night i had jeck off using your picture. I miss you Rori.

Me:i will see what i can do.

Him:i love you.

Me:i love you more.

He dropped the call. Im not going there sorry. We parked outside mugg and bean and got out. I had to call miranda and tell her i wasnt coming anymore. The whole breakfast was just awkward . Thapelo was busy telling us about how varsity was like and working for sars blah blah blah. Honestly i was so over this. I had to sat an alarm and pretend it a call from Letlotlo and i started panicking then packed my bag. I opened my purse and took out money but she stopped me.

Thapelo:dont worry i will pay you can go. I hugged them all and left. I was wearing a jean so i know that would save me from sleeping with him.

I got to the warehouse and they let me in after signing in. I greeted the gay receptionist and went up. There was a bunch of files packed on his table and he was checking then moving to the other. I smiled and he looked up at me smiling. Why is it so hard being angry at him?

Him:you came?

Me: the ladies were boring me. He stood up and came to hug me.

Him:happy birthday babe. And we kissed. He tried to take off my shirt but i stopped him.

Me:it wont happen just stop.

Him:mara babe. Look at me.

Me: Letlotlo lets talk first please.

He sighed and we sat down.

Him:so?

Me: we can go together to the cruise. I love you Letlotlo and i just want to be above everything in your priority list well till we have kids. I want you to make time for me and treat me like im your equal. You are not alone in this marriage. If you cant respect me like i do you then i dont see a point of me being here. I want you to understand im not with you because of material things i want you thats it. Please talk to your family and tell them things will be different from next year. For instance thabo your cousin he is 29 Letlotlo with 3kids and he still doesnt work and is expecting you to feed him? Think about it babe they are taking advantage of your goodness.

Him:babe please understand its not that easy. Ive been working this hard for a long time and its just hard to let go. Im used to it babe.

Me:fine but then where does that put me?

Him:i get it babe but please give me time to adjust a bit.

Me: so you are saying i should continue staying at your brothers house because you are not ready to be a husband?

Him: thats not what im saying. Babe as you can see i was checking out c.v's because i decided to hire 2 assistants one from here and another for the estate's. That way i will have less work. I also want you to overlook the resturant because honestly i dont know what happens there. About my family i will talk to them when we come back . I just hugged him and he turned it into a make out session. I felt his hand go inside my jeans.

Me:babe.

Him:mmh.

Me:wake up .

Him:eish yooh babe im tired i havent been sleeping well since you left.

Me:come with me to the spa then. He laughed standing up and wore his wrinkled shirt.

Him:i dont want other women touching my body.

Me:there ara men too and thats what i wanted to ask for their hands can do miracles.

Him:no man is going to touch you.

Me: how would you know he did.

Him:i will call them.

Me:im just kidding bbe your hands only touch me.

Him:i know babe. He kissed me and fixed my top.

Me:please go home and rest i dont want to go on a date with a zombie.

He laughed.

Him: ohk lets go. He tied my shoes and wore his jacket and shoes then took his laptop bag and we walked out. We firstly went to what lookes like a call centre and he called some girl and told her to call the people on the list he sent her for an interview later tomorrow.

I did everything from meni-pedicure

Advertisement

makeup and hair. I also got a 20inch malaysian hair it was beautiful . It was 16:33pm when i walked out of that spa. I drove straight to fetch Palesa because she was at the mall. I got

in and bought myself some swim suits and clothes i might need there. I also bought a video camera . Im so excited i cant even contain it. I meet up Palesa outside as she is holding boxes from chesa nyama. I immediately stop myself when i realised she bought too much pork. Maybe i should just buy pills to boost my fertility i really miss those juicy ribs that crunchy bacon ooh God please save me. Ee get to the car and she sits at the back.

Me:whats wrong?

Her: i want to sleep a bit. Please pass by any kfc i want some zinger wings. I start the car and drive thru kfc. She buys about 100 of wings . I steal 16 of them and eat as she sleeps damn her pregnancy is just crazy. My phone rings as i park the car.

Me:tlotlo..he laughs before clicking his tongue.

Him:dont ever say that again.

Me:its your name babe.

Him:yes Letlotlo. Are you home yet because im coming there in an hour.

Me:yeah i just arrived babe dont worry.

Him:great get ready then mylove. I love you..he makes kissing sounds before dropping the call.

Im done bathing and everything. I had to take a shower because i had makeup on and it was waterproof. palesa wasnt even helping me she was eating and telling me what to do and not to do.

Her:yes just like that come here let me fix that dress. I walked to her and she zipped the dress. The dress was beautiful . It had a slit on my left side exposing a little bit of my yellow thigh. The dress was long and complemented the shoes perfectly. She ran to her room and came back with a small red and black box . She took out some exotic coloung and puffed a little bit on me.

Her:you should buy some for yourself your husband is rich. I laughed shaking my head.

We heard the door bell and she walked out.

I put on my earrings and bracelet . Palesa shouted calling to come out. I took my purse and put in my phone and things i might need inside. I took the necklace and walked out after checking myself. Letlotlo stood up quickly when he saw me. He was holding a single dark red rose and a small box. He was wearing a black fitted tuxedo with a shirt matching my dress. He smiled walking towards me looking at me.

Him: you look beautiful babe. He held my waist and brought me closely to him.

Him:you smell amazing.

I blushed saying thank you and he kissed me. The kiss was different and i didnt want to let go but palesa caughed causing us to laugh.

Him:let me help you with that. He took the necklace and put it on then kissed my neck when he was done. He smiled and gave palesa the small box and envelope he was holding.

Him:thats a thank you for taking care of my beautiful wife and christmas gift .

Palesa:she is my baby sister. And they both laughed. We walked out his hand on my ass. There was a black car outside.

A man got out and opened the door for me and Letlotlo got in the other side. Please dont wake me up if im dreaming. We drove to Gemelli in sandton. It was an italian resturant he once promised to bring me to. We were given a table by the corner and the place wasnt really full. They brought us a bottle of red wine ofcourse one Letlotlo ordered. He was just looking at me smiling making me shy.

Me:stop looking at me like that babe its creepy.

Him:you are just so beautiful my love im so lucky.

Me:its all because of your love babe. Just love me and i will always look this good .

He chuckled .

Him:i will always do babe. He kissed my hand .

Me:you also look good babe. He laughed and shook his head. They brought our food. While talking about stupid things. He also told me all about the cruise and that he initially bought it after he found out i was pregnant so when i lost the baby he changed it for another one from durban.

What does one do for a man who does so much for them. I feel like the luckies women around. By the time we had dessert my cheeks were probably red from all the compliments i was getting from him.

Palesa Motaung.

The spa day was just awkward and very long. Well it did relax my body because i always got tired easily. They did those hot stone and mud what what of theirs. Their oils smelled heavenly i tell you. Thapelo was busy going on and on about the friends who introduced her to this life. What i dont understand is that her husband is down to earth and he is really quiet. How does he even cope with someone who cant close her mouth. I wonder what their relationship is like . But ive once seen them together and Mohau can put her in line. Its really true that

opposites attract. After the spa we had manicure and pedi then i went with them so they could do their hair. I decided to lie and say the chemical smell in the salon wasnt good for me so i left and went to but lehakwes favourite chesa nyama meat and called Rori to fetch me if she was done and luckily she also needed a few things for her trip then we left after passing by kfc. When i got home i cooked pap, made greek salad and some potato salad. I called Lehakwe but his phone went straight to voicemail. I ended up helping Rori get ready and she left. Letlotlo had given me a gift. When i opened it my jaws dropped. It was teardrop Rose gold earrings with a bit of diamonds the envelope had a voucher of R10 000 voucher from BABY's R Us . I wanted to scream when i saw it but i kept calm and sat on the couch. Lehakwe walked in as i was still holding the things in my hand.

Lehakwe:baby did you have a good day? I was suddenly irritated by him i just stood up and went to dish up for us. He followed me nd held my waist.

Him: you dont want me close to you? I shook my head because i was suddenly moody and i didnt know what i wanted.

Me:you didnt call me today. I sniffed and he kissed my neck.

Him:look babe. I turned around and looked at him. He showed me his phone and the screen was craked and had paint all over it.

Me:what happened?

Him: i was helping around then it fell out of my pocket. The building is up and running baby. Look what i got for us. He took out a small booklet of baby rooms design.

Me:who makes this?

Him: i found it at work so i took it. When we find out what we are having . The girls rooms are pretty than boys.

I laughed and hugged him.

Me:thank you. Your brother gave us a christmas gift.

Him:uugh he called and asked what i would want but i told him nothing. He has already done a lot for me.

Me:you are right thats why we should get them something.

Him: but what? I know what they both need the most but i cant help at all.

Me:what do they need?

Him:a baby .

Me:mmh yeah.

I dished up and we ate while gossiping about people. We cuddled on the couch finishing the wings . My phone rang and Lehakwe took it. He looked at the screen and frowned a bit.

Him: hello...yeah how can i help you? You can tell she is my wife isnt she? Right...i will let her know and she will call you ...yeah just dont call my wife this time of the night ..xap. he threw the phone on the other couch and clicked her tongue.

Me:whats wrong?

Him:why is Lesedi still calling you?

Me:Lesedi? Did she say what is it she wants?

Him:she is around joburg and wanted to meet for drinks. I dont like that friend of yours you know that right?

Me:i know babe .

Him:just keep her away from Rori please. I nod my head and put it on his chest.

The following day i had sent Lesedi my address she was visiting her older sister in Soweto. I made her breakfast because she arrived an hour after Letlotlo left for work at 7am imagine. When we finished eating she washed the dishes.

Lesedi: did you hear your sister inlaw is the girl who is dating moahludi?

Me:my sister inlaw?

Her: Tebatso wena.

Me:well im happy in my marriage so i dont care about those two.

Her:so you love Lehakwe?

Me:ofcourse he is my husband.

She clapped her hands.

Her:you have changed. Anyway where is that little girl?

Me:who?

Her: Letlotlo's wife? Are they still together?

I laughed.

Me:ofcourse what could separate them? The door bell rang and i opened it was Thapelo and Tebatso.

We all sat around talking and laughing strangley it was fun.
Thapelo and Lesedi got along just fine.

Rorisang Motaung.

The dinner date was just perfect. My only wish is that he doesn't change at all I want this happiness to be ever lasting. I know nothing lasts forever but I just ask for this. When we finished eating our dessert we sat for a while then took a walk outside till we decided to drive back home. He just couldn't keep his hands off me since we got into the car. When we arrived home the driver left after they had a few words together. I waited for him to unlock the door then we walked in. I didn't even have the chance to breathe he was already kissing my neck taking off my dress. He removed the necklace and bracelet then threw them on the small glass coffee table. He picked me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist. Letlotlo is an addict so when he loses interest in it I know something is up. After he took off my clothes he carried me to the kitchen and placed me on the kitchen island then went to the fridge while taking off his clothes. He took out a tray of ice and put them in a bowl. He ate one then filled the tray and put it back in the freezer. I smiled at him as he turned around to look at me. He removed his shirt and was left with just the trousers. I moaned as his cold hands made contact with my breast they are big but fit perfectly in his hands. He pinched my nipple before taking it in his mouth I

almost screamed when i felt the ice . He pulled my legs apart while kissing my nipple.

Me:aaahh nnnoo aah stooppo baaaab maa aaa....i screamed as i felt the ice in my cookie. He moved it up my stomach slowly i just couldnt stop the tears.

From the kitchen he took the bowl of ice and user the guest bedroom and he continued his usage of ice that probably left my eyes red because of tears. When he was taking off his trousers i took an ice too and knelt infront of him. I took out the ice and ran it up and down his length making him wet. He turned to be the ugliest man ive ever seen . We had fucked almost the whole night. I hated being ontop when he was lying flatly on the bed because i just cant do it like when he is on a chair or sofa. But after the coconut method i was better.

I opened my eyes and realised we slept on the floor ontop of the white duvet he just pulled off the bed. I cant seem to just wake up late its like im in sync since growing up. The time was just a few minutes after 5am. I stood up and stumbled to the bathroom to pee. I wiped myslef with a cold wet towel because it was hot down there. I went to the kitchen and drank some cold water. I immediately had an idea when i saw the big slabs

of chocolate. I took half and put it in the microwave for it to melt. I picked up our clothes while waiting for the chocolate to cool down. I hanged the clothes because they needed dry cleaning. When i was done i took a spoon and the bowl to the bedroom. He was still asleep and snoring too mxm..

I scooped the melted chocolated and poured it from his chest going down. He moved a little when it got to his private part. He opened one eye and smiled at me. I licked the head first . Isnt it a blessing to us ladies for men to wake up already erect? In this case it was for me.

I didnt feel like driving today so i asked Letlotlo to drop me off at Palesa's place. I groaned when i saw Thapelo's car parked outside and Letlotlo laughed.

Him:i will see today okay?

Me:okay bbe have a nice day. I kissed him.

Him:you too bbe. I groaned and got off the car. I was wearing an off shoulder blue top and black jeans with blue block heels. I knocked and she opened the door smiling.

Her:hey you look beautiful and you are glowing. I laughed and hugged her.

Me;i had a great night. We walked to the lounge and i greeted everyone before sitting down. I mentally slapped myself when i saw my husbands ex smiling weirdly at me.

Thapelo:so guys Mohau and i are having a party in the 16th of december so you are all welcome.

Palesa: and im hosting a family christmas party we are not going home december.

Thapelo:great then Rori you can host the new year.

Me:We have plans.

Well we dont but i know Letlotlo wanted to erect a tombstone for his biological mother.

Thapelo: i will ask Mohau to talk to Letlotlo then.

Me:about what?

Tebatso:hosting the party.

I chuckled.

Thapelo:is something funny here?

I looked around and shook my head no then got busy on my phone. Letlotlo texted me .

"Ive arrived how are the ladies?"

They want to host a new years party at our house.

"Mmmh"

what?

"Its your choice bbe i dont mind."

you said you wanted to go home for your mothers tombstone.

"It doesnt need me to be there."

well i already said no. he sent laughing emojis.

"Ohk babe i love you."

i love you too. Wont you need anything for our trip. Send me a list.

"We will go together im not busy today just the few interviews."

see then. i put away my phone.

Palesa: we can have all the old people and kids stay at your house then.

Thapelo:no i can accomodate the old people and Rori should take the kids.

Me: you should have the kids Thapelo. Im sure your place is kids friendly beside you have kids yourself.

Palesa:well i will have the old people then.

Thapelo:fine i will take the kids.

Palesa: when are going to be back from your trip?

Me: 17 or 18 im not sure.

Tebatso:so you wont come to Thapelo's house?

Me:maybe . I shrugged.

Thapelo:thats not on fam you should come.

Me:you are only telling me about this party now and im sure it was planned a long time ago? Letlotlo and i have plans .

Lesedi:you are rude. How is Letlotlo anyway?

Me:what is it to you?

Thapelo:she is just asking nje? What happened between you two?

Lesedi: well you know he was never around so i cheated.

Palesa:with my brother.

Thapelo:what? Woow i thought you were inlove with him?

Lesedi: i do love him ..

Tebatso:loved thats what you should say.

Lesedi: yeah i loved him but he loved her. She gave me an evil look

Me:i didnt even know him then.

Thapelo laughed .

Thapelo: woow and i also heard your brother loved her too.

Palesa:yeah well he did and im glad Letlotlo got her first.

Me:your brother who?

Lesedi:my boyfriend well ex.

I looked at this girl.

Tebatso:woow so all the guys you date love Rori instead?

Lesedi: i wish i knew why.

This was news to me honestly. I never ever paid attention to boys Letlotlo was my first everything.

Tebatso: and Letlotlo new his brother loved you.

Thapelo:is that why he married her?because Lesedi cheating with him?

Tebatso:well no Letlotlo's crush towards Rori is from when he was still a teen well he told me he first saw Rori in

highschool she was in grade 8 and he had come there to pick me up.

Thapelo:and he married her.

Lesedi:well you married your crush too.

Thapelo laughed.

I wasnt into the converstion anymore. I was just taken back with all the revelation. Imagine finding out what i just found out.

Did Letlotlo marry me to spite lesedi and his boyfriend or he loved me from when he first saw me? I didnt know what to believe.

I stayed with the ladies till Letlotlo came to pick me up. He was suprised to find Lesedi there.

Him: pali please give Lehakwe this. He said handing her a file and envelope.

Thapelo:aah abuti can i talk to you for a moment.

Letlotlo:sure whats up?

Her:well we are having a family gathering on the 16th at my house and christmas party here so i was wondering if on 31 we

could do it at your place? He looked at me shaking his head he looked annoyed.

Him: you discussed that as women and my wife was here so whatever answer she is go with it i dont know you are even involving me. babe i will be outside. I nod my head and stood up as he walked out. I wanted to laugh but i held myself.

Lesedi: woow he hasnt changed still rude and sexy.

I gave her an evil look and she looked away.

Me:lets respect each other please im not that naive little girl anymore lesedi .

She laughed hard she and thapelo high five'd laughing.

Lesedi: mxm you are still stupid to think he loves you he will use...i didnt let her finish i slapped her hard . My hand instantely turned red. It was silent in the house.

Me: im not your friend wena talk shit about me or my husband you will regret it and you..i pointed at Thapelo. I hugged Tebatso and Palesa goodbye.

Palesa Motaung.

The moment Rori walked out i started laughing hard. I couldnt believe she slapped Lesedi the bully. She actually slapped her hard that she was now bleeding thru the nose.

Tebatso:what just happened?

Me:i cant believe it too.

Tebatso:i dont like you Lesedi and after how you treated Rori in the past you deserve it.

Lesedi:what did i ever do to her? She was the one who always took my happiness from me.

Me:hai get over yourself wena Letlotlo loved Rori first and he told you that when you started sleeping with him.

Tebatso:so they were not in a relationship?

Me:at first yes but Letlotlo then told her he liked he and he would like to try but because she couldnt close her legs she cheated .

Lesedi:you are not better yourself wena Palesa i have your files so shut the hell up.

Me:you have nothing my husband doesnt know.

Lesedi: ooh really? Maybe i should give him a call. She took her hand bag and left.

Tebatso:what was that all about?

Me:nothing. Im hungry do you want some food?

Thapelo:no we are leaving too lets go batso.. she took her back and left. She has been quiet after that slap. I was now starting to worry about Lesedi i knew she wasnt bluffing. I needed to get to Lehakwe before she did. I was so scared that i even started shaking. I went to the bedroom and laid on the bed. I wanted to call Rori but i couldnt tell her this. My phone beeped and i checked it. It was a whatsapo message from Lesedi. She took a picture of the hospital Lehakwe worked at and a message saying " start packing im meeting hubby now." The phone fell from my hands and i started crying. I slowly walked to the bathroom and got into the shower i opened the water and sat down. Its only when i started shivering when i realised i was in cold water. I quickly got out and wiped myself. I wore tracksuit and a gown ontop. It was dark outside how long was i in there? I walked to the kitchen while sneezing. I decided to make macaroni and mince since it was that late. I made some lemon and honey tea and drank it but i was shivering and sneezing non stop. Lehakwe walked in and he looked like a mess. I immediately knew i was busted. I was shocked when he greeted me and kissed my forehead then left. When i was done i mixed the macaroni with some cheese and mushroom sauce

then went to the bedroom. Lehakwe was laying on the bed facing the roof.

I sat beside him and put my hand on his thigh and he looked at me. His eyes were red. Was he angry? i was confused and scared.

Me:babe.

Him:mmmh.

Me:whats wrong? I sneezed.

Him: i lost a patient today . He sighed and looked down so she didnt tell him.

Me:im sorry. He sighed and looked at me .

Him:whats wrong? Tebatso called me saying you had a fight with Lesedi. I immediately tensed and he saw it.

Him:whats wrong baby because she came at work and made scene because i didnt want to talk to her. What did she say?

Me:uhm please dont be mad just listen to my reasons. He looked confused but nod his head.

Him:ohk what is it?

Me:uhm when i was pregnant the first time the baby wasnt yours. I looked away .

Him:i know. I quickly turned and looked at him.

Me:you did?

Him:im a doctor bbe . I knew when you and i started sleeping together so i calculated everything. I was actually dissappointed you chose to abort the baby and not talk to me.

He knew about the abortion?

Me:why didnt you say anything?

Him:i saw how this whole thing did to you Palesa what more could i have done?you were already in pain i didnt want to add to it.

Me:would you have accepted the baby? He looked at me.

Him:i love you Palesa . I know you didnt love me then because you were still inlove with that boy. Thats why you didnt trust me. But i like to believe you love and trust me now.

Me:i do i love you a lot and im sorry. I hugged him.

Him:its ohk baby just stay away from your friend ohk?

I smiled and nod my head.

Him:why are you sneezing? You are even shivering bbe whats wrong?

Me:im just feeling cold nothing is wrong.

Him: get into bed i will bring the food here. He went out and i immidiately sighed while fixing the bed. I got in and texted Rori to come visit tomorrow.

Rorisang Motaung.

I smiled to myself after i closed the door. My hand had a stinging pain and it was so red. Having soft hands doesnt help too.

I got into the car and Letlotlo dropped his call after clicking his tongue.

Me:who was that?

Him:Mohau told his to talk to his wife. Whats up with your hand? I quickly hid it.

Me:nothing why? He looked at me smiling.

Him:what did you do?

Me:nothing bbe hau..i laughed nervously.

Him:Rorisang let me see your hands . I shook my head no.

Me:nothing happened ohk.

Him:fine i will ask Palesa she wont lie to me.

Me: fine i uhm i slapped Lesedi. He seemed shocked at first but then he laughed.

Him:im proud of you babe. Whatever she did im sure she deserved it. I just laughed and shook my head. We went to the mall. Firstly we had lunch at ocean basket .

Him: i wanted us to talk before we left for our trip.

Me:okay. The waiter brought our drinks first.

Him:uhm about our plans next year.

Me:yeah im not sure i follow but you can go ahead.

Him: are going to continue trying for a baby or just let things happen like the last time?

Me:honestly i want it to be quicker now but i want us to wait till Palesa has her baby .

Him:yeah you are right. So the resturant will need a few staff because i want you to fully concetrate on your classes.

Me:thats not a problem. Im sure you found your assistants now so we wont have the same problem next year.

He nod his head.

Me:what?

Him: i just dont know what they will be doing im used to doing things on my own.

Me: give them the least important task and im here for personal one. I winked at him and he laughed.

Him: so i wont be having much office sex next year?

Me:since tomorrow is your last day i can come give it to you.

Him: suprise me then bbe but after 10am because i will be showing the assistant's around.

We ate our food then went shopping. He bought shorts and vest. Casual and formal clothes. He bought different portable chargers

Advertisement

shoes and suitcases. We had to make three trips to the car just to leave everything. We had to buy dinner because i was exhoused from walking all day with these shoes.

☆☆☆☆☆

By the time i woke up Letlotlo was long gone. I quickly cleaned the house and packed our bags. I had texted Palesa to come so i couldnt go to her. She looked tired when she arrived luckily i knew some of her craving so i had ordered some hot wings from kfc and chicken licken. We really need to thank someone for uber eats really. It just makes things easier.

Me:whats wrong? I asked after i gave her the food but she wasnt even interested.

Her:i had an abortion.

My jaws dropped and remained quite shocked.

I stood up and went to drink cold water. I went back and looked at her but she was still pregnant.

Me:when?

Her:my first pregnancy.

Me:why would you do that?

She sighed and wiped her tears.

Her:The baby wasn't his. When Lehakwe asked me to marry him I was in a relationship with my long time boyfriend. I loved him so much but I knew love wouldn't provide me with anything. He didn't hustle like most guys did. He even had a qualification in engineering but he didn't want to work because everything he needed was provided for him. He isn't a very responsible person. So we broke up a couple of times. So the last time we got together he had gotten a job in Midrand and he stopped calling me. He had promised to leave on January after he married me but he left before that without saying a word to me and I guess I was already pregnant by then.

Me:if you loved him like you say why didn't you wait?

Her: Lehakwe is everything I ever wanted in a man. He was already in love with me .

Me:but killing an innocent baby?

Her:dont judge me please.

Me:im not its just...kept quiet and sighed.

Her:i told Lehakwe yesterday but he already knew. He waited for me to tell him.

Me:he doesnt have a problem with what you did?

Her: i dont really know honestly. Im happy i finally told him but im scared God will punish me and take my baby once i give birth. She started crying and i just hugged her till she calmed down. Honestly i knew i wasnt okay with all of these.

I sat on the bed wrapped in a towel . I had just finished taking a shower and i was just over thinking things. I had even forgot to put on a shower cap while showering. My eyes were red from all the crying i did. All this had just awoken emotions i thought werent there. I know im young for being in a hurry to even worry about having a baby. I just sometimes have a feeling that if Letlotlo and i dont have a baby sooner his family might think of something crazy. The sangoma said he didnt have a problem . I wiped my tears and put the sonagram pic i had from my first scan when i was pregnant. I took the hairdryer and went to the bathroom. I took the hot iron and made curls at the bottom and tied it up.

"Babe, Rori babe."

Me:im in here. I heard him whistling and he stopped for a while before he walked in holding the scan.

Him:babe what is this. I turned and looked at him . He was smiling but frowned when he saw my sad face.

Me:its nothing. I took it from him.

He followed me to the bedroom and watched as i put it away.

Him: what happened?

Me:nothing just take a shower we have a flight to catch remember?

He stood behind me and hugged me then kissed my neck.

Him:please talk to me babe.

Me:not now please.

He kissed my neck again and said ok then went to the bathroom.

We arrived at the airport and waited for our flight. I was so happy i couldnt even contain it. We sat by some cafe and had coffee well he had coffee but i had some orange juice and chicken nugget with french chips. An hour later we boarded a plane. We were in the business class and it was comfortable

than economy. I felt someone shake me and it was Letlotlo holding my hand bag. It was 10pm at night when we landed. We caught a taxi from durban airport to a hotel near the beach. I was busy looking around like a child seeing a place for the first time. Letlotlo Called someone and they spoke for a while then he called another person.

Him:babe lets go and find something to eat.

We walked to some small place near the beach and walked in. Letlotlo looked around till he found that person he was looking for. I heard a screamed and realised it was zanele and zinhle. We all hugged and apparently we were all going on the cruise ship. We sat down and the waitress brought our food well it was a big plate full of different type of meat. There was also chips and roll for us ladies. We all shared the food laughing and chatting. Later on i complained about being tired so we left.

Letlotlo: babe i found the kind of stone i like for my mother but im conflicted on how they should make it.

Me:mmmh.

Him:so this one comes in two colours black and maroon.

Me:mmmh.

Him:are you even listening to me?

Me:yeah ohk.

Him;so i want a second wife will you be okay with it?

Me:yes.

He shook me.

Him:what wrong babe talk to me please babe.

I sighed .

Me:nothing is wrong.

Him: obviously something is bothering because you are not even listening to me.

Me:i heard what you said .

Him:really?

Me:you are conflicted between two colours of the stone you love for your mother and... i thought for a while when i realised i jiaj agreed to a second wife.

Him:whats wrong?

Me: its just something Palesa told me yesterday it just upset me a little i will be fine.

Him:what did she say Rorisang? I dont want you all grumpy and sad the whole trip. I want you to be happy all the time.

Me: she said she had an abortion .

Him:mmh so?

Me:you knew?

Him:well Lehakwe told me .

Me:why didnt you tell me?

Him:it wasnt my place. But babe i dont understand why you are upset by this.

I laughed sarcastically.

Me:then leave me alone. I stood up and took off my clothes then slept. He doesnt understand my foot nxa. She was giving me fake sympathy. Lying that she understand my pain when she didnt know what i was going thru? She killed her baby because she didnt want it.

I woke up before Letlotlo and took a shower . I wore my blue bikini a jean short and his shirt and flops then left. I first had breakfast downstairs then went for a walk outside the pool area. I sat by grass and played a game on my phone.

When my phone rang i stood up then went back to our room.

Me:whats wrong?

He was pacing up and down dialing on his phone.

Him: i've been calling you where did you go?

Me: i was outside.

Him: dressed like that?

Me: what is wrong with the way i'm dressed?

He shook his head and went to the bathroom.

I changed the jeans and shirt then wore a summer dress. He walked out looked at me and wore his clothes.

Him: what do you want to eat?

Me: i've already eaten .

Him: and you didn't tell me?

Me: you were sleeping and i was hungry.

Him: babe i'm sorry if i said something wrong yesterday i didn't mean it. It's just that i really don't understand please make me understand.

Me: i'm over it so it doesn't matter.

He sighed and sat next to me.

Palesa Motaung.

I sighed and continued washing the dishes while Letlotlo was looking at me.

Me: just stop looking at me like that.

Him: tell me what happened.

Me: nothing really i expected her to judge me and staff but she seemed hurt i dont know why.

Him: actually i see why she is hurt.

I stopped and looked at him to tell me why but he opened the fridge and took out beer.

Me: babe tell me.

Him: you shouldnt have told her. She lost her baby and you were there telling her you understand her pain. Ofcourse she understood but now she knows you were lying maybe she thinks you were laughing at her pain too which isnt right?

Me: Maybe i should talk to her again and make her understand.

Him: wait till she comes back and explain then. Now just let her be and enjoy her holidays. I sighed and gave him the swab to wipe the dishes.

Rorisang Motaung

We boarded the ship around noon. We were firstly showed around and given maps . The ladies and i were very excited my earlier moods already forgotten well i forgot all about that when Letlotlo said he would fuck me back to my senses because i was unreasonable and i loved the punishment. Bayanda had sent me pictures of him in cape town and when i sent him one of me inside the ship he went crazy. He was happy my relationship with Letlotlo was ohk now and he promised go bring me a gift for my birthday from cape town. Being in a cruise ship is like being in a moving world . There are shops ,resturants

galleries, arcades, cinema and other things. We went to our room and our bags were already there. I started unpacking our clothes as Letlotlo took out his things. I was confused to see him take out his laptop. I didnt even know he brought that with.

Me:you are working?

Him: not really im checking out something i wont work relax.

I turned away and went to pack our cosmetics in the bathroom. This looked like a 5star hotel suite. There was a lounge small

private kitchen and a bar fully stocked of alcohol. The kitchen was also stocked with a few essential things mainly for breakfast and snacks. It was then announced that the ship was leaving. Letlotlo took my hand and led me outside in the balcony. We watched as it slowly moved deep into the ocean.

Me: this is beautiful.

Him: i know babe its peaceful too.

He kissed my neck and wrapped his hands firmly around me. It brought a tingly sensation in my stomach. I turned around and stood on my toes wrapping my hands on his neck. I kissed him hungrily.

Him: jump. I did wrapping my legs around his waist. He walked back into the bedroom and placed me on the bed. The kiss was rough and rushed. He didn't waste time he just pulled my dress up and i pulled off his shirt and shorts. I wasn't wearing any panty because we left the hotel in a rush. I gasped as i felt him roughly enter me.

Me: aaah bbe.. he bit my earlobe before kissing my neck. His thrust were slow yet deep.

He took the pillow and put it under me balancing my back. I wrapped my legs on his waist. He kissed my stomach and moved faster and deeper. His other hand was furiously rubbinv

my clit. It did take long for me to come and he let me ride my high. He groaned as he came too and pressed his body against mine.

He moved away from me to turn on the aircondition then came back and slept next to me.

Him:do you want food?

Me:maybe later . I moved and put my head on his chest and my leg between his.

Him:im tired baby come on.

Me:what did i say? I asked while laughing.

Him: then stop touching me.

Me:im touching what is mine. You didnt hear me stop you from taking what is yours. He groaned as i moved my hand faster on his d*ck. I pumped him faster while playing with his balls.

Him:babe aarggg.. and he came.

I woke up when my stomach started rumbling. I groaned and removed myself from Letlotlo's hold. I went to the bathroom to pee then a quick shower my body was very sticky. The last time i bathed was at the hotel and we had sex the whole day almost missing the cruise. If it wasnt because of zinhle we would be

mopping around in durban. After my shower i went to the kitchen to look for something to eat. I found buscuits and milk so i had that before going back to sleep

I felt hands gripping my thighs tightly then something wet on my inner thigh. I slowly opened my eyes and saw Letlotlo smiling at me. He removed my thong slowly and threw it away. His finger rubbed my clit before he fingered me.

Him: you showered good. He moved his head between my thighs and blew air.

Me:mmmmhh

He sucked my clit so good i already wanted to come.

Me:pleaseee. He chuckled

Him: please what dear wife.

Me:i want to come please i need to aaah i exploded in his face and he smiled before moving up to kiss me.

Him:i love you babe.

Me:i love you too.

Him:come i filled the bath tub for us then we will go out and have breakfast.

He picked me up and went to the bathroom.

Me:is there anything specific you planned for us?

Him:yes i made dinner reservations for us tonight. Then we have a movie after lunch but now we can go for breakfast then we will do anything you want.

Me: when will we arrive at the island?

Him: probably later tonight or early morning.

Me:i just cant wait. Babe thank you for this its amazing.

Him:well im the best husband i know so the pleasure is all mine bbe. I laughed.

Me:whatever.

Him: i wanted us to take a flight back from seychelles .

Me:why?

Him: for our one year anniversary babe .

Me:you are spoiling me Mr Motaung.

Him:who should i spoil if not you Mrs Motaung?

Me:well lets finish i want you to take me on a tour around here.

He chuckled.

Him: babe this is my first time on a cruise too.

Me:seriously?

Him: serious babe i never had anyone to take on this kind of trips with. When i was in college my friends and i would go hiking and camping for a week atleast it was fun.

Me:just you and the guys?

He laughed and shook his head.

Him:it doesnt matter.

Me:no tell me i wont get mad beside its your past and i want to know.

Him:well zinhle was there and my g.f at that time lexi she was coloured infact she is the reason why i had to check up my fertility.

Me:meaning?

Him:well when i took the decision of marrying you i wanted to know if i could have kids or not so i took the test.

Me:what did she do to you? He bitterly at the memory.

Him: she found out about Lesedi well i was with Lesedi before her so when she found out i was at the gym she came up as i was doing weights and she threw a dumbbell on my dick.. i had to be hospitalised for a week.

Me:is she still alive?

Him: i think so why?

Me:babe dont tell me you are not mad at her ?

Him:i was but i understood her reasons so i forgave her.

Me:mmmh

I was wearing a black swimming suite and looking at the reaction of Letlotlo thru the mirror i knew he wouldnt allow me wear it.

Letlotlo;babe.

Me:mmh.

Letlotlo: you do remember you are married women right?

Me:ofcourse my love. Im going to wear a dress ontop.

Letlotlo:you will still take it off akere?

I sighed .

Me:what shoul i wear?

Him:its not like you even want to swim bbe. Just wear those blue shorts.

Me:babe they will only look but not touch beside you will always be right by my side they wont dare.

He sighed and nod his head. He wore a shorts and a summer vest a cap and shades. I also took my summer hat and shade then packed the small bag. He gave me his phone and our room keys and wallet then we left. We took the lift to the pool side and this ship was amazing. There pool side also had a bar . He got a place for us to sit and we did. He took off his shirt applied sun screen sat relaxed on the chair.

Me:uhm babe why are you taking off your shirt?

Him:hau werent you going to take off your dress?

Me:mmh ohk. I took off the dress and gave him the sunscreen to apply on my skin and he did. People were minding their own business so i felt comfortable. I laid ontop of him and he shifted so we laid together.

Him:but babe you could have laid on the other bed.

Me:i wanted to be close to you?

He opened his eyes looked at me and chuckled.

Him:ohk babe .

Palesa Motaung.

My baby kicked for the first time last night. Unfortunately Lehakwe is working night shift so he didnt feel it. Right now he is sleeping we have an appointment later today. After cleaning the house i made lunch for the two of us. I held onto the kitchen counter as my baby kicked but what confused me was that the kick was coming from both sides how is that even possible?

Lehakwe walked in.

Him: Pali whats wrong? He panicked.

i smiled shaking my head.

Me:the baby just kicked. It was a bit painful at first but now its wonderful its so amazing bbe.

Him:really when did they start?

They? I noted that.

Me:last night i couldnt even sleep she was just too happy.

Him:its a him baby. Now what time are we leaving?

Me: in an hour my love now here eat i will fix a bath for us then we will leave. Im so excited i cant wait to see our baby and find out the gender.

Him:why dont we let it be a suprise? So we should ask the doctor not to show us the sona .

Me:no way bbe.

Him:marara bbe please hle.

Me:aagh fine finish eating. I pit my plate in the sink and went to get ready in te bedroom. Once i was done dressing up Lehakwe was also done bathing. I went out and sat in the car outside. When he walked out he was laughing.

Me:what is it?

Him:you just couldnt wait. I wanted a quickie and you just left me .

I laughed too.

Me:im just happy .

We drove to the doctor and the whole drive felt very slow. Luckily we were the last ones the doctor was seeing for the day. She and Lehakwe discussed something the. I was told to get ready. When theh moved the scan i swear i didnt hear just one heart beat. I was really having twins. Now my question was why are they hiding this from me? What do they want to do with my baby?

I took note to go see another doctor but i will wait for Rori to come back for moral support. I wont let them play ms never.

Rorisang Motaung.

We were sitting on the bench at the airport waiting for our flight back home. I was sulking because i didnt want to go. I was enjoyinv the trip forgetting Letlotlo said we wont be returning home with them . I managed to persuade him that we stay for a few day and we did but now we had to leave and go attend that stupid party. We were not planning on attending but when i had talked to Palesa using our new number she gave the number to her husband who gave it to Mohau then his mother who called. They scolded us and now here we are summoned to come back home. Our flight was called and Letlotlo pushed out trolley and we went to board our flight to maputo then joburg. It was the only one available . 5hours later we were in joburg waiting for Lehakwe to fetch us.

Me:we called have called for an uber you know.

Him:you have been complaining the whole day dont you get tired?

Its true i dont even know why.

Me:i was enjoying our alone time you know once we are here we dont have enough.

Him:i know my love. He side hugged me then kissed my forehead.

Me: im so happy i dont want anyone to bring my mood down today or the whole december.

Him:i can tell by the way you are glowing. I blushed.

Me:its all because of the love my husband gives to me.

He laughed and waved his hands to Lehakwe and Mohau. They came to us and Letlotlo let go of me and hugged his brothers. They also gave me side hugs much to Letlotlo"s disapproval.. They helped us carry the many bags into the double cab bakkie they came with.

We arrived by our house and walked in. I opened the windows and the door to the pool . Mohau walked in carrying a big container full of meat.

Letlotlo: who bought that?

Him: Lehakwe and i bought a cow and sheep this is your share .

Letlotlo: my share why?

Lehakwe: its the meat for the 31st and 01 when we will be here. You get more because we will be here for two days.

Letlotlo:okay. They went out and came back with more meat which they firstly cleaned because i hated the smell of blood and i wasnt gonna have that in my car.

I needed a cold shower joburg is very hot in december. After my shower i walked out and found Letlotlo taking off his dirty clothes. My phone rang and he threw it to me to answer.

Me:ma

Mom:baby ive been calling what happened to your phone?

Me:we came back early mama.

Mom: ohk nana i just spoke to your uncle and aunt they wont be spending christmas with us so it will only be you and i.

Me:eeh Ma

Mom:whats wrong?dont tell me you cant come too?

Me:im sorry ma but there is a christmas get together this side.

Mom: its ohk then i will see you the following year then.

Me:aowa mama you cant spend christmas alone. Letlotlo took the phone from me and went to the bathroom then locked the door.

I really wanted this christmas with her. Our first ever christmas as mother and daughter. When i finished wearing my dress Letlotlo walked back in dripping wet with my phone in hand.

Me:what did you say to her?

He threw himself on the bed next to me.

Him:i asked her to come this side.

Me:did she agree?

Him: your mother is stubborn babe yooh but she agreed . Do we even have food here im hungry?

Me:i thought you were going to soweto?

Him:then we will go together im mot gonna leave you here.

Me:but im tired bbe.

Him:me too then we will sleep and go later but you are driving i will drive when we come back.

It took off my dress and layed next to him on the bed then we fell into sleep.

We were somewhere around soweto waiting for Mohau to fetch us because we were lost.

Him:if you listened to me we wouldnt be here.

Me:the Gps is never wrong Motaung.

Him:whatever babe.

He took the cap he was wearing and covered his face then pushed the seat back. Mohau parked his car in front of ours then hooted that i should follow him. We drove for only 3min then parked in front of a double story house . There were about 5cars outside and 2inside the yard. I got out of the car.

Mohau:you see you were not really lost.

Me:your brother is just hot headed.

I opened the door and shook him awake.

Him:we arrived?

Me:seems so.

Thapelo Motaung.

Glamour glamour thats all me. I fixed myself and walked to the kitchen where all my friends were drinking some wine. There was Amanda, Tshepiso my besties then Tebalelo

Lesedi and Puleng. Palesa was in the lounge sitting with the aunties. The big stomach really suits her. The only person who isn't here is Rorisang. I overheard Lehakwe talking with Mohau that she and her husband went on a cruise trip. Most people have probably realised I want her life. I don't get what is it that Letlotlo sees in her. She is just a young naive little girl. Well she is beautiful and hot but come on I'm all that too. I remember when I first met Mohau he was against our relationship. I got the idea that he liked me but boy was I wrong. I tried a lot of times to throw myself to him but wasn't a bit interested. I seduced him and later blackmailed him but the man wasn't even fazed. Yeah I did love Mohau and I still do but girl Letlotlo is every girl's dream. He has the money and a little bit of the looks but I care about his pockets more.

So one day I drugged him when Mohau and I had visited him here on Joburg at his flat. Mohau had went out for the whole day to write his last exam so I drugged him and slept with him but he didn't even come. Lehakwe was the one who caught me so that's how our marriage ended but Mohau wasn't told I only said I was leaving him because he didn't stand up for me to his family. Now I'm back with my husband and we have fixed things. We never really divorced and having the kids really

helped our situation. Plus i never even moved on and he didnt too.

One thing i hate about Mohau is that he isnt like his brothers. He is too weak for my liking.

I sat on the chair in the kitchen with the ladies. I poured myself some wine in the mug and started drinking.

"Dumelang" i turned around and saw Rorisang. She looked beautiful and she was glowing too. Puleng stood up to hug her.

Puleng:wow mosadi omotle jwang hle(girl you look beautiful).

Rori:well thank you.

Tebatso: is Letlotlo here too?

Rori looked at her amd just nod her head. Mohau and Letlotlo walked in laughing. Mohau kissed my neck and took a sip from my cup and frowned.

Mohau:why are you drinking from a mug?

Me:your aunts are here rato.

He laughed and shook his head.

Mohau: its ohk you can drink babe and change that dress too you look old. I sighed and kissed him then went to change.

When i came back i realised Rori was wearing jeans and now everyone was drinking openly.

I sat on my chair and finished my drink. It was getting late now so we stood up to dish up for everyone. We served the aunts inside the house then we dished up pap and salads on a big dish for the men outside.

Everything went on perfectly.

A few of our neighbours had also joined us and it was fun. Lehakwe and Letlotlo had to drive some of the old people and kids to their house's.

Tshepiso:you know she is beautiful and kind i dont really know why you too hate her.

Lesedi:i dont hate her she took my men away from me.

Amanda:your man? I thought you are the one who cheated.

Lesedi:yes i did but he was already inlove with her even when we were still together.

Rori and Puleng came and joined us making us change our topic.

Puleng: so tshepi where did you say you are from?

Tshepi: from daveyton etwatwa

Amanda:we should go there on new year to celebrate iys
always fun.

Me:yeah i remember how it was like when we were there on
the 16th last year .

Puleng: ive heared about that place we should really go.

Rori: when?

We all turned and looked at her then laughed.

Puleng: i doubt my abuti will let you go.

Rori: who will tell him?

"Tell me what?"

Letlotlo said standing behind her.

Puleng: we are planning a suprise baby shower for Palesa.

Rori laughed.

Rori:they are lying babe we were thinking of driving to whats
that place?

She asked no-one in particular.

Amanda:Daveyton.

Letlotlo laughed and said ohk then left.

Rori: so we are going dressed like this?

Puleng:was he serious?

Rori:i realised he was in a good mood today so i took advantage.

We all split and went to change. Mohau walked in as i finished my makeup.

Him:where are you going?

Me:daveyton.

Mohau: alright bbe.

I turned and looked at him.

Me:you wont fight me?

He laughed and whistled then walked out. These man have a plan i know it . When i was done it was already dark outside. I found them three brothers including thabiso their causin laughing. Whem i walked in they stopped and talked like they werent even laughing. I went to the car and found Amanda, Tshepiso and Lesedi. Lesedi lives around here so does amanda so it was simple. We got into the car and tshepi drove. I called tebatso and told her we were already driving out. It took us an hour to arrive at tshepi's home. She lives with her cool mother and younger brother.

Amanda: guys do you all see how fun and peaceful it is around here?

we all looked at her confused.

Amanda:i mean you all get along right now why cant it be like this everytime. I actually like Rori amd dont see why you two have to fight her.

Tebatso: its true ausi i actually like Rori but now im torn between the two of you because i like you too.

Puleng: thank God someone spoke.

Rori:i dont have a problem with her but wena Lesedi i just want you to keep your eyes off my husband please.

Lesedi clicked her tongue and looked away.

Me:well Rori is a good person and im sorry for everything. She smiled and stood up to hug me.

Puleng: Lesedi?

Lesedi:im not going to apologise she slapped me first.

Tebatso:how many times have you bullied her?

Lesedi: she took the man i love dont you all get it?

Rori:you know why its fine . Im just happy Thapelo and i got past our issues we are family after all but wena Lesedi you and i arent friend or anything close to that so i can leave with it.

Then it went quiet after she said that. Tshepiso came out already dolled up then she took us to some place behind their small dirty mall.

We got out of our cars and boy did we have an audience.

Me:aah fuck i knew it.

Puleng: what is it?

Me:they are here . I said pointing at Lehakwe who was on the phone outside.

Tshepiso: we could go to another place.

Tebatso:whats wrong being around them? We all kept quiet then she went inside after paying then we had our own table. The vibe was good.

Rorisang Motaung.

This wasnt something i had dreamed of ever doing. Yes my age mates are parting and having a hole lot of fun but that isnt me. It has never been me. But look where im. Dkny Daveyton. I have no idea how Letlotlo and his brothers knew we were to come here but neither the less its fun. I didnt have much to drink because i would be driving. I only had three cans of smirnoff pine twist but i cant sit still. Ive had multiple trips to the toilet now. its confirmed im drunk.

"Bbe" i started texting Letlotlo but he didnt reply.

"Im horny"

"I love you so much" i stood up to accompany puleng to the toilet. We waited in line. I felt someone wrap their hands on my waist. I turned around and saw Letlotlo smiling at me.

Me:what are you doing here?

Him:i got your text. Babe you are drunk.

I giggled and put my head on his neck.

Me:i didnt know three was too much babe.

Him:i will get you a bottle of water. He kissed me and let go. I got in when it was my turn. I did my business and went out.

Puleng was already out sucking faces with some guy. When they let go he took out his phone and gave it to her without saying anything. She smiled and probably put in her number. He kissed her cheek and left. Without even saying a word. When he turned around the corner Puleng turned and saw me. She was blushing her cheeks were red.

Me:what just happened?

She giggled.

Her:he has been eyeing me the whole night. He followed me everytime i came to the toilet . Right now he saw me come out then kissed me.

Me:without saying anything?

Her:i believe action speaks louder than words. She took my hand and we went outside. We sat down while tshepi and thapelo stood up to dance. Not once did i stand up to dance. Not that i cant but i wont do that with Letlotlo's brothers around. I saw him come to our table and i crossed my legs. Is it me or alcohol makes a persom horny. He crouched before me opening the bottle of water.

I drank a little bit it was very cold.

Him:how are you feeling.

I just smiled and looked away.

Me:i will be better.

Him:whats wrong?

Me:im just feeling uhm a bit horny. He looked at my crossed legs and laughed.

Him:eeh Puleng i will bring her back she needs some air.

Puleng:i will take her dont worry.

Letlotlo:no relax i need some air too. He helped me stand up then he went back to his table came back with a glass with some coke and ice.

Me:you were not drinking?

Him:i needed to keep my eye at you bbe. Didnt you see how hot you look? I dont these boys taking you

Me:they wouldnt babe .. he took out his car keys and reclined the seat for me. I got in and he went go his side then started the car.

Me: where are we going?

Him: im just going to park by the gate. He drove to a less busy place. He reclined his seat and told me to get ontop of him. He unzipped his jeans and pushed them down . He took off my underwear and pushed the dress up. He started kissing . He slid

himself in slowly and i started moving. I never knew that sex in the car was so amazing. When i came he took some tissue and wiped me. I fixed myself and got out. He followed me out when i started vomitting. Remind me never to drink ever again. I rather stick to my wine only. He brushed my back and gave me the water bottle.

"Is she okay?" It was Puleng.

Letlotlo: she will be fine. Tell Lehakwe to drive her car back we are leaving.

Puleng: okay i will come see her tomorrow then bye. They hugged and she left. I wiped my mouth and went to the car. He looked at me and laughed.

Him:bbe dont ever drink when im not around.

Me:its nothing serious.

Him: you are horny bbe what will happen when im not around?

Me: fine just take me home.

I cant believe we drove so far just for a good time and alcohol.

I opened my eyes and my head felt like a ton of bricks was tied to my head. I removed myself from Letlotlo's hold and stumbled to the bathroom. I tried to brush my teeth but the

taste was just bitter. I just vomitted on the toilet again. Letlotlo came in whistling but stopped on the door and smiled.

Him:i wish you would be sitting there vomitting for a different reason.

Me:mmmh

Him:what do you want to eat? Its raining outside.

Me:what does rain have to do with food?

Him:someone is grumpy today. Did you wake up on the wrong side of the bed.

Me:im sexually frustrated .

He laughed then brushed his teeth. I stood up and hugged him from behind.

Him:you know we have people in the house right?

Me:from where? Im not leaving this room .

Him:bbe my family is here.

Me:mmmh. I brushed my teeth and went to fix the bed. He came back when he was done showering.

Him: do you want food?

Me: no im fine. He wore his clothes and walked out. I took a bath wore a dress then combed my hair. I ran to the toilet when i felt like vomitting but nothing came out. I laid on the bed with my stomach.

I felt the bed move and something warm on my forehead.

Me:whats that?

Him:whats wrong?

Me:i dont feel good.

Him:hangover. You will be fine soon. I told Puleng and the guys to leave because you arent feeling okay.

Me:when did they get here?

Him:an hour after us.

He picked me up and put me inside the blankets after removing my dress.

Him:you are on your period again?

Me:no why?

Him:you are bleeding. I tried to touch myself but he slapped my hand.

He changed my underwear and cleaned me. Letlotlo was treating me like i was very sick. It was raining outside but it wasnt that cold. We cuddled while watching a movie on his laptop i ended up falling asleep.

Palesa Motaung.

Never fall pregnant in december. This is the worst month to be pregnant. Its very hot and its a festive season. I spent the whole night with the boring aunts . Lehakwe left me and went to party with his brothers. What he did annoyed me a lot. What if something happened to me? His aunts were very drunk by the time they went to sleep. They kept on singing and making loud noise waking up the kids with all their noise. I slept very late and even by then Lehakwe came back disturbing my sleep.

I got out of bed and saw Lehakwe sleeping on the floor. I told him to bath if he wanted to sleep on the bed but seeing that he slept on the couch meant he didnt bath. He had drool dripping from his mouth.

I took a shower then fixed the bed . I left him just like that and went to make breakfast. I ate quickly then went to watch t.v.

His mother came down singing. She greeted me and sat on the couch taking my feet into her lap.

Her:how are you feeling?

Me:im tired mama yoh i cant wait to have the baby .

She laughed.

Her:its still early. Trust me when the baby is here you would wish you were still pregnant.

Me:im just tired crying for nothing eating a lot just everything. Im just glad the morning sicknesses are over.

Her:i know what you talking about. I have three kids. She stood up and went to make soft porridge for me. Mohau's mother also woke up to bath the kids . I wasnt going to help in taking care of them. When they were all done mama sent them all outside to play.

ooooo●●●●●

The following day i lied to Lehakwe and said Rori wanted to spend some alone time with me. I was shocked to learn Thapelo apologised to her. Well she called yesterday asking to talk to me. I just hope she want to apologise to me too because i just dont want to be that person anymore. We met by some private gynea at alberton. Rori was driving and Thapelo was at

the back singing nonsense. She had wine inside a small flusk bottle. I dont even know she came with us .

Rori: so why did we have to come so far?

Thapelo:so those sneaky man wouldnt know .

Me: why are you even here?

Thapelo:i called you yesterday and you said we could talk today. I actually wanted to apologise to you. I already talked to Rori so i wanted to apologise to you too for being mean jealous and a bitch.

Me:mmmh.

Her:im really sorry Mrs motaung please forgive me i swear i will stop looking down on people from now on. I want us all to be sisters.

Me:fine but dont ever bring Lesedi around me.

Her:she is your friend and honestly i dont like her.

Me:we aint friends anymore. Lets go in and check on this baby. We exited the car and Rori was silent the whole time. She looked a bit pale and tired.

We walked into the small office. I sat down along with Rori while Thapelo was just looking around.

Dr:so what can i do for you?

Me:i came to check on my pregnancy.

Dr:so you dont have a doctor you are seeing?

Me:i do i just dont trust her.

Dr:ooh well get on the bed and lets see what you are looking for. I did soo ver quickly . He was nigerian judging by his accent.

Dr:well everything seems fine. Well the other twin is bigger than the other one but thats normal.

Me:see i told you.

Rori: but why would they hide it from you?

Dr:they hid what?

Me:that im having twins.

Thapelo:Lehakwe is in it too?

Me:obviously they are his collegues. He is a dr so he would see i was having twins.

Dr:so uhm what would you like to do?

Me:dont worry doc i just needed to confirm my suspicions i will deal with my husband just guve me the scan. He took it out then wiped my stomach clean.

Palesa Motaung.

The drive back home was just silent .

Thapelo:so what are we gonna do?

Me:i know what im going to do. Lehakwe will know me today.
How dare he do this to me?

Rori:i was thinking we dont tell anyone too.

Thapelo:i was 7months when i had the twins im sure you will
have them early too.

Me: mmh he doesnt have to know when its time..mmh

Rori:no no thats not what i meant.

Me: why isnt he telling me about having twins? What if they are
those families that believe twins are a curse? What if they will
sacrifice my baby?

Rori: Thapelo has twins.

Thapelo:they didnt know i was pregnant when i left. They only
found out when they are old so it was probably hard to kill
them.

Rori: oooh God why are you two thinking about such?

Me:its a possibility Rorisang.

Rori:what if he is just protecting you from something? I dont think they would do that to you.

Me:We have to be careful about doing this.

Rori:doing what? Im not doing anything.

Thapelo:what do you have in mind?

Me:im leaving till i give birth.

Rori stopped the car and got out. She was panicking.

Thapelo: she wont do it. She might tell her husband.

Me:i will need help thou.

Thapelo:i will come with you.

She got out of the car and tried to calm Rori down. I got out too.

Me:Rorisang.

Rori: im not doing it. Lehakwe loves you Palesa he wouldnt kill his own child would he?

Thapelo:what if its their tradition? He has to do it.

Rori:we didnt talk about this ohk? Lets go .

Me:Rori please do this for me.

Rori: just talk to him please and ask or wena Thapelo just ask Mohau if they do such things.

Thapelo:he wouldnt tell me . You ask Letlotlo.

Rori: fine but please whatever you are planning just dont leave.

I hugged her till she was calm.

We went back into the car and Thapelo just started laughing.

Me:what?

Thapelo: i didnt expect that from you Rori . I mean its not she wouldnt return if she was to leave. She is protecting her babies.

Rori:i understand the problem is that i cant keep a secret even from Letlotlo. We all know they would all think i know.

Me:you are right.

We drove to her house and it was much better than mine. All the siblings were there playing games in the house. Im moving in here Lehakwe will take care of his visitors. I was calm like i didnt even know nothing. We went straight to the kitchen and made some food. Well for me only because i was hungry and stressed. What am i to do with this situation though? I cant

even tell my parents if it happens that im wrong. I just wish my relationship with any of my brothers was perfect. I really need someone close to me for support.

Rori:i can do it.

We both looked at her.

Me:do what?

Rori: well my mother stays alone and you two get along. Her place is closer to everything back home. You could stay with her and that is the last place they would look.

Thapelo:she has a point but wont you talk?

Rori:well i did some self introspection and realised this is important. If i was in your place i know you would help me.

Me:will your mom agree?

Rori:she is coming today we will ask her. I will text her to tell me when she arrives instead of Letlotlo so we will talk then.

Thapelo:great but then when is your due date?

Me:late january and early february im not sure .

Thapelo:well make sure. Also make sure you have a lot of sex .
She winked and we all laughed.

"Women and sex" we all saw Lehakwe leaning against the door frame.

Me:aah babe why are you eavesdropping on us?

Him:i wasnt just walked in now. Didnt you say you were going on a breakfast date?

Rori: why do you ask? Did anyone see where we went?

Thapelo:Rori! She said sorry and looked away. She was panicking.

Lehakwe: Palesa where did you go?

Thapelo:to have breakfast.

Lehakwe:Palesa ?

Me:to have breakfast.

Lehakwe:you are lying to me now.

Me:fine just dont tell your brother. Rori was suspecting she was pregnant so we went to check.

Rori:what??

Lehakwe looked at all of us.

Thapelo:you promised not to tell anyone. Rori walked away.

Lehakwe: so?

Me:baby please man dont you see she is already upset just leave please.

Hin:hahm

Rori came back when he was gone.

Rori:did he buy it?

Thapelo:thank God he did.

Me:you almost got us busted wena.

Rori:i told you all im not good at lying and secret but im trying.

We all laughed.

Rorisang Motaung.

We all have certain addictions and obsession. You may not even know /realize it but its there. Mine started right after i got into marriage and was introduced to sex. i just cant help but want it all the time. Letlotlo isnt complaining at all. Maybe with time he will complain but i hope ig wont happen now. This isnt about me trying for a baby . That ship has sailed. Now i will wait for my time the right time God thinks is perfect.

"Babe, Rori"

Me:im coming. I wipe myself and wrap the towel around my body. I did my funny walk back to the bedroom. Last night Letlotlo was angry at something his mother had said. When i initiated sex he wasnt in the mood. But i woke up during the night with his head between my legs. He fucked the whole night and morning im even tired now. I find him sitting on the edge of the bed already dressed. He didnt even bath.

Him:are you okay?

Me:yes .

Him: dont lie to me.

Me:im just tired bbe.

Him:you bled?

I looked at him confused.

Me:no i didnt.

He removed the blanket and there were blood stains.

Him:this isnt my blood. So its yours did i hurt you? Im sorry bbe i didnt mean to it wont happen again i swear.

He hugged me.

Me: you didnt hurt me i actually enjoyed everything. It was new and exciting.

Him:wont happen again.

I giggled.

Me:well i only hate the hickeys on my thighs only. Now i cant even wear anything short.

Him:thats good then. I dont want you showing off too much skin when we have so many people around the house.

Me: i cant wait for them to leave.

Him: me too babe. Wont you take your mom out so you two can bond.

Me:yeah well i need food first .

Him:i will get that for you and i will also let your mom know.

He kissed my forehead and walked out.

I wore black skinny jeans white polo golf Tshirt and white chucks. I also took out clothes for Letlotlo. He came back holding a cup of coffee and two slices of toasted bread.

Me:that is breakfast?

Him:just for the road. Your mom is down and ready so you two will have breakfast our..uhmm here is my card buy her anything she likes ohk babe.

Me:mmmh you can go take a bath then.

Him:i will not yet im tired i want to sleep a bit.

Me:you need to tone down your drinking a bit.

Him:okay. He threw himself on the bed. I had a feeling he wanted to get rid of me.

Mom and i walked to my car and drove out. I wanted to play music with my phone when i realised i must have forgotten it t the kitchen while washing my cup. I drove back around and rushed inside the house. I stopped on my track when i saw that there was a meeting in the lounge. Everyone was there except Palesa

Advertisement

Thapelo Puleng and Tebatso. Some were sitting on the rug on the floor. I didnt know they were all even here. I greeted and looked at Letlotlo. He stood up and followed me out.

Me:what is going on?

Him:its a family meeting babe .

Me:ooh well i came for my phone then.

I went to take my phone and left. So i wasnt his family wow. We had breakfast at wimpy then went to the salon mom only did her hair while i did my hair,face and nails. I wanted to do some waxing but their spa was closed since its a sunday. I had on a black bob cut and stilleto nails they were also black.

Mom: when last did you talk to your father?

I laughed and clapped my hands.

She looked at me confused.

Me:ma that man and i dont talk.

Her:he is sick you know.

Me:mmh i know i used to take care of his wife but he refused to take treatment so he might even die.

Her:and that doesnt even bother you?

Me:he doesnt love me mama so why should i care for someone like him?

Her:dont talk like that. Look at him. She took out her phone and showed me picture's of my father.

Me:how did you get this?

Her:he sent them to me.

His body was rotten it looked disgusting. His legs looked like he was rolled into flour then came out. I dont understand why i feel sorry for him.

Me:why doesnt he go to the doctor.

Mom:he isnt Hiv nana .

I laughed at her.

Me:ma ntate is just stubborn and in denial. Why didnt he get tested when he first learnt his wife is infected?he could have taken his medication then.

Her:i saw him at the hospital a few days ago. He took the test and he is negative.

Me:how? His wife has it?whow dont tell me she cheated?

Her: this isnt about her its about your father. He is sick Rorisang and he might die anytime soon.

Me:so?if he dies then it means its his time .

Ma:Rorisang? Dont be like this.

Me: mama if you want to help him go ahead um not stopping you but leave me out of it. I went to the till and waited for her to finish so i could pay for the clothes she haf chosen. I wasnt in the mood anymore. Why would she even want me to help that man after everything he has put me thru? He couldnt protect

me from his wife and from himself. He used to call me names whenever he came home drunk.

My phone started ringing as we were walking to the parking and it was Lehakwe . I was suprised why he would call me.

Me:hello.

Him: Rorisang where are you?

Me:im at the mall why?

He chuckled.

Him:how could you mara? My brother took you out of the trash you called home and made you a wife. Now you want him to turn his back on his family? What did you feed him?

Me:what are you talking about?

Him:why would you ask Letlotlo to financially disown us? We are his family and you making everyone turn their backs on him.

Me:i didnt ...

Him:listen and listen very carefully whatever you did to him will come back and bite you. You are a witch ...to think i even liked you nxa..no wonder your parents dont care about you. You are a golddigging selfish bitch. Moloji .

He dropped the call after that.

I didnt know what to say or do u was just numb. My mother looked at me and i continued walking ignoring her. What did i do? U shouldnt have asked Letlotlo to do that. What is wrong with me? Lehakwe is right im selfish.

Now i was even afraid of going back home.

Im sorry for taking long to post this insert took me about 5days to type. i hardly have time to write but im going to try my best and write again soon please be patient with me.

Rorisang Motaung.

When we arrived home Letlotlo was in the lounge sitting with Lehakwe and thabiso drinking.

I was even ashamed of looking at them. Today was really not a good one for me. I took a few headache pills and got into bed. Before i could fall asleep Letlotlo walked in.

Him:hey can you cook something for us we are hungry.

I sighed and stood up wearing shoes.

Him: are you okay?

Me:im fine. What would you like?

Him:anything. I nod my head and went to the kitchen. My head felt 3times bigger as i walked around cooking. Lehakwe came in and took beer from the fridge. He looked at me like he was disgusted then walked out after clicking his tongue. My heart tightened in my chest.

I sat on the bed waiting for Letlotlo to come out of bathroom. When he did he looked at me once and turned away to the closet.

He came back dressed in a shirt and sweat pants.

Him:you want to talk?

Me:yes what did you say to your family about me?

Him:what could i possibly say?

Me:so you didnt tell them anything about me? What was the meeting about.

Him:there is a reason you were not there meaning it doesnt involve you.

Me: do i look like i care right now? Just tell me what the damn meeting was about? i snapped and he just looked at me. This is the first time im talking to him like this.

Him:im sleeping im very tired.

Me:dont do this please just tell me.

Him:why are you so keen on knowing? I told you its a family matter .

I chuckled.

Me:you dont think before you talk do you? He huffed and covered himself with the blankets.

Me:im talking to you Letlotlo.

Him:Rorisang im tired and i want to sleep can you let me please..

Me:mxm . I got into bed too but slept on my side of the bed..

●○○●○○●

The following days were just numb. I spent most of my time with my mother because she was leaving on the 29th today. Christmas day we had went to sun city together. I dont know what Letlotlo had said about me because even Palesa blocked my calls.

Mama:take care of yourself and my grandbaby ohk.

She kissed my forehead.

Me:Im not pregnant mama i cant be.

Her:stop being negative. Maybe this baby can save your marriage.

Me:if thats the case i dont want the baby mama. Letlotlo isnt ready to have his own family.

Her:make him.

Me:i wont . Im just tired and i think i might just come home after i get my results.

Her:that isnt how things are done baby are you willing to leave all of this?

Me:my happiness comes first.

Her: ooh baby .. i love you ohk and if you think leaving him will make you happy come back home.

We hugged for the last time as they called for her.

Me:i love you too mama.

She wiped my tears.

Her: i will be expecting the good news before i get home.

She said thru the window as the taxi left.

My heart was heavy as i got home. I dont think i can do this anymore. When my mother was here she kept me sane. I hardly noticed that Letlotlo wasnt home. He stopped sleeping home because we were always fighting. He only came back home for a change of clothes then left. I sat down on the bathroom floor awaiting the results. I took the three sticks and checked. I screamed and broke them when i saw the results. I broke them to a point i couldnt see the two lines. I filled the bathtub with cold water and got in to cool myself. Why does God keep on hurting me like this. Why am i going thru this pain alone? I got out of the water when i was calm. I was shivering

and cold. I texted my mother the results then switched off my phone.

Someone buzzed at the gate and i wasnt just in the mood for anyone. When it went quiet the house phone started ringing. I wore my gown and went to answer the call.

Me:hello.

"Please open the gate." It was Letlotlo. I opened the gate and went back to clean the bathroom. I wore my clothes and took the washing basket and passed Letlotlo in the bedroom. He didnt even turn to look at me. It like i didnt even exist like we were not once inlove. I heard people talking and laughing in the kitchen i avoided going there and went to wash the clothes. I went back to the bedroom and found Letlotlo packing his bag.

Me:where are you going?

He looked at me once then went back packing. I sighed.

Me: Is this you saying you dont ..

Him:just shut up please. This is why i dont want to be around you anymore. You are annoying me with your costant bickering.

Me:ooh im sorry. I moved my hand to my stomach and cluched it. Why is this baby here only now? He finished packing took his laptop and locked it on his safe then pushed his case out the door. And just like that he was gone. I went to look at him thru the window. It was Puleng Tebatso and a very big Palesa. The car drove away breaking my heart. I threw myself on the bed and just slept.

I was woken up by the very loud knock on the door. I cursed when my head felt heavy. I washed my face with cold water and applied face cleanser. The lights were on meaning it was dark outside.

I opened the door and it was Thapelo . She hugged me and walked in.

Her:madam how are you?

Me:im good you?

Her:ke xap mosadi. Where is your mom Letlotlo said she is sick reason for you to being scarce.

I laughed.

Me:my mother isnt sick. She isnt even here.

Her:what?

Me: its complicated but long story short our marriage is over so he probably isnt even ready to tell anyone.

Her jaws dropped and she threw herself on the couch.

Her:is it about the money issue?

Me:i dont even know but i know he said something about me. Now Lehakwe doesnt even want me at his house.

Her: mxm this family is full of hypocrites and leeches. Thats the reason why i had asked Mohau to move us here or our marriage wont work. I dont think you were wrong at all . Why dont they work for themselves and expect Letlotlo to provide for them ?

Me: i dont have an issue with him supporting them. The problem is that he is never home while working hard to provide for people who are relaxing .

Her:well you should have told him to choose what is important to him.

Me:seems i didnt have to. He moved out. I think its time i went home too.

Her:that wont happen you are going to fight for your marriage girl. You are a motaung wife we dont leave .

Me:you did.

Her:well look at me now. You will always find your way back here. When Mohau and i split up it was hard. I tried to move on but it didnt happen. Its like other men didnt even see me as a women.

Me: what do you mean?

Her: that your only way out is thru death. I had told myself i didnt love Mohau anymore but the moment i saw him after all those years its like my love for him awakened and never even died.

Me:you are crazy.

She laughed .

Her:im telling you the truth. One thing that wont happen is him cheating .

Me: well he isnt ready for marriage so he will come and find me whenever he is. But im not promising to come back. Letlotlo just married me because someone also had the same intention.

Then what Lesedi said clicked. His boyfriend was also inlove with me. Maybe Letlotlo married me to spite him for taking his girlfriend Lesedi.

Thapelo: i dont like that face. What are you thinking.

Me:nothing to worry yourself about.

Thapelo slept over Mohau was very understanding. I had never thought i would ever cry and laugh with her. Palesa had been my first go to girl. I texted banele and asked for a place to crash for a few days and he agreed. He was still at cape town for his articles. His brother came by yesterday to drop his flat keys. Letlotlo never came back home. Thapelo said they spent their new year at Lehakwe's house. The rest of the family went back home. Letlotlo being away gave me time to think what it is i really wanted. I wanted to be happy no actually i needed to be happy. I needed the best for my baby and i. For the first time in my life im putting me first. I love Letlotlo very much but if this love is what makes me miserable then i dont need it. With time everything will be alright. I wont keep the baby from him i wouldnt want my baby to grow up and hate me. He will know just not yet. This is for my sanity and happiness. I said as i closed the door and dragged my last bag to the uber outside.

Thapelo Motaung.

My heart bleeds for Rori. I had watched Letlotlo laugh and smile with his family while his wife slept with a wet pillow and a

broken heart. I agree i didnt like Rori at first but she has that thing to her that will make you hate yourself for all you did to her. Once i got to know how kind and loving she is i felt the need to protect her. She is young for the headache this family can bring to one's head. I know because i was doing my matric when i got married to mahau . I was really happy at first but his family had a way of ruining out marriage. They all love mending on peoples marriage's. Mostly its the men of the family. They are just annoying.

I looked at Letlotlo as he was drinking and laughing like he didnt have problems. I dialed Rori's number but it didnt go thru. Mohau asked me to just let his brother because he is very sure he will loose Rorisang and only realise it when its already late. We also found out Palesa is about to pop in a week so she has to go soon.

Thabiso:so bro im going with you right? He asked Letlotlo.

Letlotlo:ofcourse im leaving now so im sure you are ready.

Thabiso:yeah family i will see you soon. They all stood up and left. Mohau called the twins so we could also leave. We were staying with Tebatso since she was attending some college here in joburg.

Me:can we pass by your brothers house i want to check on Rori.

Mohau: lets drop the kids first i was hoping to talk to Letlotlo.
Lehakwe is the one influancing him.

Me:ofcourse i knew it.

When we got home we didnt even get inside. We drove to his house and he was outside pacing up and down on the phone. We got out of the car and heard him shouting.

Letlotlo: i wouldnt have called you if knew where she is...mama please just let me talk to her...Im sorry i wasnt thinking...yes im stupid...i will find her ma i promise...i love her ...yes...ohk thank you. He dropped the call and sat on the paving.

Mohau:what happen?

Letlotlo:she left me.

Me:what?

Letlotlo:i said she left me my wife left me. What are you two doing here anyway?

Mohau chuckled.

Mohau:well i came to talk some sense to you before it was too late guess it is too late. Leahakwe is home with his wife and you?

Me:babe lets just go. We went back to the car and left.

Rorisang Motaung.

I left the car his bank card ,credit cards and everything he bought. Bandile made sure i had food in the house and everything else i might need . I did my packing very quickly that i had forgotten my important documents.

I had a meeting with my lawyer today then after that i will go back to the house and fetch the rest of my things. I decided to call my mother i havent talked to her for a week now since i left .

It rang twice and she answered.

Mom:hello.

Me:mama.

Her:yowe yowe Rorisang my baby where are you? Ive been trying to call you all week where are you? Are you okay baby.

I giggled.

Me:im fine mama. How are you?

Her:im okay now that i spoke to you. Your sister is also here.

Me:what sister now?

Her:Palesa where are you Rorisang your husband is worried about you.

Me: i told you i was leaving him mama i did.

Her:are you happy?

I didnt answer her because i didnt want to lie.

Her:Rorisang you said you chose your happiness but now you are not happy?

Me:it will take time mama it wont happen instately. I love him so much and that love wont die because i chose to leave. It will take time and im willing to wait .

Mama:if you say so . Where are you?

Me:at a friends house.

Mama:a friend dont tell me its that boy. Rorisang you are still a married women.

Me:i know mama beside he is at cape town working im just here till the divorce is finalised then u will come home.

Her:are you sure?

Me:100.1% sure . Did Palesa have her babies?

Her:yes they are both fine. Its boys they look so much like their mother.

Me:im going to the doctor today .

Her:you didnt tell him?

Me:i will whenever i see him.

Her:ohk baby call me later im at work.

Me:ohk i love you mama.

Her:i love you too baby.

□□□□■

Me:i dont really want much from him . I only need him to support the baby. And pay your fees too.

Her:you say the car and resturant is on your name?

Me:yes but i dont want them.

Her:are you sure?

Me:yes i want nothing. She sighed and closed her file.

Her:i will submit it to the court very soon and i will have it back within a week.

Me:cant it happen sooner i want to go home.

Her:i will try. We shook hands and went our separate ways. That was my lawyer ms khumalo. She is deemed as the best . I know Letlotlo wont fight me if he doesnt love me or he will not agree to sign at all. After eating my fruit cake i took some as take away and drove to his house. I didnt see his car outside meaning he isnt home or its in the garage.

I slowly unlocked the door and took a deep breath before walking in. I guess the odds werent in my favour as i found both him and Lehakwe. They both jumped to their feet when they saw me.

Letlotlo:Rori you are back ? Ooh Thank God babe i missed you.

I chuckled and just went to the bedroom.

Him:what are you looking for?

Me:i forgot my file and Id document.

Him:babe can we please talk?

Me:no. I checked all the places it could be but didnt find it.

Him:its in the safe but please lets talk first.

Me: how many times i did i have to beg for your time so we could talk did you give it to me? I have nothing to say to you Letlotlo we have been here before and honestly i have a lot to

say but there isnt a point anymore. You said it twice that i wasnt your family.

Him:i never said that my love.

Me:mxm my love? Please stop playing and give me my things.

Him:not before you and i talk and fix us.

Me:im listening.

he got on his knees and held my legs.

Him:im stupid babe i know that. The family meeting wasnt anything to do with you. I only told Lehakwe that it is what you asked me to do. Im sorry for ignoring and everthing its just that things didnt go the way u thought . My mother said things which hurt me and i took it all out on you. Im really sorry babe please come back home.

Thats the best stupid apology he could ever come with?

Me:im done with you and your family. Whatever they did you chose them over me. You ignored me forgetting how it all made me feel. Im tired Letlotlo im not up for this.

Him:tell me what you want me to do.

Me:i need not to love you. I need to feel nothing for you. i dont want to care about you. I want my old life back it was much

better than what im feeling right now. I just wish i never met you.

Him:you do not mean that.

I looked away as tears dropped from his eyes.

Me:i really do.

I dont. He stood up and held my hands.

Him:you are hurt . This isnt you speaking.

Me:it is me you have just never seen me like this. You only know me when im stupid and inlove with you.

He wiped his tears and looked at my hands. He played with my ring finger.

Him:you took it off.

Me:i also talked to a lawyer.

Him:Rori.

Me:please dont fight it. He shook his head no.

Him:i cant do that i wont survive without you babe .

Me:i can see but i wasnt there your whole life im sure you will manage.

He moved closer and hugged me. I tried to fight it but he was strong. He pulled out and looked at me deep in my eyes. I

closed my eyes avoiding to look at his that are full of pain. I felt his cold lips into mine. He kissed me hard and bit my lower lip making me open my mouth. He pushed me against the door and picked me up. I was angry and hurt but not my body. When i gave in to the kiss he took it as a chance to move his hands inside my dress. He stopped kissing me when his hand stopped on my hard flat stomach. He looked at me and i nod my head. I just couldnt the tears and he didnt stop his too.

His hands were tightly wrapped around my waist. Yes we had sex and it was the best love making ever. We were both crying and passionate while doing it. I slowly got out of bed. I wore my clothes and went to the safe. I tried every important combination but it wasnt working.

Him:its the date we lost our baby.

I didnt turn and look at him. I punched in the numbers and took out the file. There were other files money and a gun. A gun ive never seen.

Me:you have a gun?

Him:ive had for years. Where are you staying?

Me: a friend lended the flat till the divorce is settled im going back home.

Him:what about school.

I sighed.

Me: i will see that next year.

Him: you dont have to throe away your dream babe . I will move out and you can stay here and finish school. That way i can also be close to our baby.

Me:im going home Letlotlo i want to be away from you your brother. I just dont anyone to remind you and what used to be.

I closed the safe and he was looking down in just jeans.

Him: just dont go please. I will stay away i promise.

I shook my head no. I didnt have money for school. The money i saved will be for the baby needs .

Me:i need some peace.

Him: fine i will find another college for you close to home. You can stay at the house in harrismith then .

Me: i will see. Goodbye.

Him:let me drive you.

I nod my head and walke out while he followed. Lehakwe was now sleeping on the couch. It was already getting dark too.

Him:dont you want to buy anything to eat?

Then i remembered my fruit cake. I probably forgot it in the uber. We went to woolworths and he bought it for me and other junk food. I also told him about my first doctors appointment. He was happy but the fact that i was leaving him was stressing him.

He dropped me off and walked me to the door carrying the plastic bags. The first thing i did was eat half the cake with some coke. I took a shower then called my mother and slept after talking with her. My life was boring and sleeping alone was sometimes hard. I have to get used to it. I know i wanted this but my love for letlotlo is hurting me more. Being away from him hurts a lot it hurts more than being with him.

The following day he knocked on the door ready for the appointment.

Him:i hope you are ready? He was looking around the place.

Me:yeah lets go.

Him:you said a friend own this place?

Me:yes lets go.

Him:so there is a possibility its a he?

Me:yes. We got out of the elevator and walked outside. My car was parked outside near his.

Him:you can take it back bbe its yours not mine.

Me:i want nothing from you.

Him:i know beside this was a gift i didnt buy it out if obligation.

I just nod my head and went to the car as he gave me the keys.

Thapelo Motaung.

I was in the kitchen cooking because Letlotlo and Lehakwe were coming for dinner. I fed the twins while Mohau finished up his work. He is so dedicated on his work. Sometimes i didnt understand why he chose to be a teacher but now i saw how he is like with our kids. When they finished eating i bathed them and put them to sleep. When i got to the kitchen they were in the lounge drinking beer. I greeted and went to dish up and we sat on the couches watching t.v.

Letlotlo: Rorisang want a divorce. He said after putting his full plate down. He now had a small untreated beard .

Lehakwe:what does she want?

Mohau: shut up man!!

Letlotlo:i wont sign whatever the papers will say. I want my wife back .

Mohau:you need to fight for your marriage. Wena Lehakwe you need stop meddling on Letlotlo's business. Your wife left you shouldnt you be focusing on that? Abuti you two are older than me and i went sit and watch while the both of you advise eachother shit. Rorisang is great women we all know that. What she asked you to do was right and you know it. If Lehakwe has a problem with it i suggest you take it up and support everyone. Youra grown ass men a doctor too so you didnt need Letlotlo to start your business.

Lehakwe: i wont let you talk to me like that.

Mohau:then leave my house .

He didnt move at all.

Mohau:great so babe where did you say Palesa is at?

I chocked on my juice and caughed.

Me:what?

Mohau:i heared you talking with her on the phone.

Me:uhm she didnt say.

Mohau:call her then. I just looked at him dumbfolded. He took my phone and dialed Palesa's new number.

Palesa:Thapelo thank God you called im alone and the baby cant stop crying. I need ..Lehakwe spoke before she could finish.

Lehakwe:you had the baby. Palesa quickly dropped the call.

Mohau:calm down.

Lehakwe: so you knew all along ?

Me:it wasnt my place to tell.

Mohau:you can drive back home to fetch her she is staying wuth Rori's mom then you will ask her why she left. Leave my wife out of it .

Me:she had baby boys. He just stood up and went out.

Letlotlo:why did she leave?

Me:Lehakwe told the doctors not to tell her she was having twins.

Letlotlo:so?

Mohau:they thought our family would kill the other twin. He said laughing. How did he even know?

Letlotlo:you had twins as first borns Leahakwe got the same.

I looked at Mohau. This was a sensitive topic for him to even touch. Now it was much worse because Rori left him.

Mohau:uhm yeah its a blessing.

Him: We are expecting again. Today we went to the doctor and she was admitted due to highblood pressure.

Me:what congratulations .

Mohau:you dont look happy?

Letlotlo:ive hurt her man now i was stressing so much what if she looses this baby again? She wont forgive me ever.

Mohau:how far along is she?

Letlotlo:5weeks but i could feel her stomach. I dont want to loose any of them. I just want my wife back. I stood up and took the plates away because he started crying. I wasnt about to watch a grown ass man cry like that.

Rorisang Motaung.

We were having late lunch with Zanele and Zinhle. They have just recently found out i was pregnant. Well Letlotlo told his friends then the wives and here we are. I wont say being away from him its easy. Some nights i wake up moving my hand on the bed only to realise he isnt there. I havent seen him in almost 2weeks now and i cant do it anymore. I just want run into his arms and cry. But i know better than throw the towel so easily. My lawyer got back to and the answer wasnt good. It was a week ago and she said divorces arent rushed incase we later change our minds. So tomorrow morning we have a meeting with Letlotlo and his lawyer.

Me:guys i think i should get going i dont feel too well.

Zinhle:whats wrong? I could see you are not fine i was scared to ask incase i offended you.

Me:i dont know what is wrong but i just want to go home.

Zanele who was next to me hugged me. I wiped my tears and zinhle paid then we left. Zanele dropped me off first. Well they made sure i was comfortable first.

I woke up this late because i couldnt sleep the whole night . I only slept after having two cups of tea. I last ate the cake from the resturant yesterday evening and im still not hungry. I drank a cup of tea then took a bath. I wore my matching nike tracksuits and converse i was really feeling cold and the january rain was pouring. I checked my time and i was 10min late. The whole drive to the lawyers office i was nervous. My hands were even sweating i have bo idea why.

Me:im here for a meeting with Mr langa. I said to the receptionist who was very smartly dressed with her make up in point.

She gave me a tag and asked me to follow him. Indeed i was very late they were all already seated.

Ms'k: you are 45min late Mrs Motaung.

She said checking her watch.

Me:im sorry. I avoided looking at Letlotlo then greeted them without a glance.

Mr'L: my client here refuses to sign.

I huffed.

Me:Letlotlo please just let me go.

Him:you know i cant do that babe . He smiled when i looked at him.

Ms'k:she doesnt want anything so i dont understand why you dont want to sign. Or its the baby you do not want to take care of?

Mr'L: because he still loves his wife and like you said she is pregnant and the hormones are probably influencing her to do this. Why dont we wait till she gives birth?

Me:that like months away Letlotlo come on just sing the damn papers.

He just looked away smiling.

Ms'k: calm down please.

I breathed in and out.

Me:can we leave this is all useless.

Ms'k: we will talk on the phone.

She said directing to Letlotlo's lawyer. I stood but i felt dizzy and sat down again.

Ms'k: are you okay.

Me:yeah i just need water. Letlotlo gave me a glass of water.
After i finished drinking i felt my stomach turn.

Letlotlo: whats wrong babe?

Me:nothing im fine.

I stood up walked fast to the door but before i could reach it i
felt dizzy again but this time i felt weak and dropped to the
floor.

○●○○●○○●

Beep beep beep beep.

I opened my eyes slowly and looked around. I saw a blurry
figure pacing around. I closed my eyes trying to remember
what happened. I felt a hand touch mine i opened my eyes.

Him:my love how are you feeling?

Me:im fine. He helped me up and gave me some water to drink.
He pressed a button and minutes later a doctor walked in. He
was indian and very very cute.

Doc:Mrs mow-tar-ung. He laughed a bit as he said that.

Doc:how are you feeling?

Me:i feel good what is wrong?

Him:hmm lets see you havent been eating you also have high blood putting both you and your baby in danger.

Me:so when can i go home?

Doc:not today. Letlotlo was just looking at me. He took my vitals and everything else then left.

Letlotlo:what do you want to eat?

Me:im not hungry.

Him: you havent had anything to eat today Rorisang.

Me:so? I said im not hungry.

Him:if anything happens to our baby i wont forgive you.

He took his watch and cufflinks on the table and left. I took my phone and it rang the moment i held it.

Me: mommy.

Her:thank God you are okay. Rorisang do you want me to come up there and beat your ass?how could you ?

Me: i just cant keep anything down mama and i hate vomitting.

Her:but why dont you eat anything simple and think about the baby Rorisang.

I sighed.

Me:i want to come home mama.

Her:what about your husband isnt he taking care of you?

Me:he is never around mama. He even refused to sign the damn papers i want to come home mama. I started crying and she just kept on talking. I couldnt even hear what she was saying.

I heard the door open and closed. I wiped my tears and listened.

Mom: baby calm down . Do you want me to come there? Palesa left with her husband this morning. They are coming that side later today i can catch a lift.

Me:okay .

Mom:let me start packing then. Drink some water and sleep i will see you tomorrow morning .

Me:i love you mama.

Her:i love you too baby.

Why did my mother ever leave me all this years? I thought maybe she didnt love me but she really does and it warms my heart. I never had any shoulder to cry on. Nobody to wipe my

tears and comfort me. Now she is here and im blessed. I looked at Letlotlo who was typing on his phone while holding a plastic bag from woolworths. He put it on my thighs and sat down still typing. I really wasnt hungry even that fruit cake i love so much wouldnt pass. I removed it from my thighs And put it on the table.

Letlotlo:eat the food Rorisang.

Me:i told you im not hungry.

Him:i dont want to argue just eat. I sighed and opened the plastic bag. There were dried fruits, yoghurt

Advertisement

100% apple juice and asian cabbage salad. I ate a few spoons of the yoghurt but it all came out and i threw up on the bed and floor.

Letlotlo:shit!! Are you okay?

He was now standing next to me.

I tried to speak but vomitted again. A nurse rushed in and helped me get out of bed. My legs were wobbly that Letlotlo carried me to the small bathroom. I took off the dress and they gave me a clean hospital gown. I knelt near the toilet and vomitted again. Only this time it was just water and a bit of

blood. When i was done Letlotlo cleaned me and put me back to bed.

Thapelo had come to see me later and brought me chicken and mushroom soup and garlic rolls. That was the best food ive had in days. The following day my mother stayed with me and Letlotlo never came. Well he did come but never to see me just to drop my mother off and pick her up. Thapelo was always here too bringing me food i dont even know when she worked . Today i was being discharged after a whole week. My blood pressure was normal i had also gained a bit of weight and the baby bump was there but only if you put your hand. It wasnt that visible. Letlotlo never bothered to come see me it hurt at first but ive come to realise that maybe him being away is good for me. I really hate fighting with him . I wore the clothes mom brought for me . She took the bag and we went to sign my discharge paper and collect my pills. I saw Letlotlo from a distance. He was on the phone smiling and laughing. When we got to him he looked at me once and took the bag from my mother then walked away. We followed him to his car. He opened the front seat for mom and i sat at the back. Why is him ignoring me hurt? This is what i wanted right? Now why am i hurt? After he put the bag in the boot he got in the car.

Him:mama tonight i will buy take aways you dont have to cook.

Ma:no its fine anything is good.

He drove by the mall and he got off.

Him:i will be back soon.

Ma:are you okay?

Me:yes . You have been staying with him?

Ma:yes and we fetched your things from the flat.

Me:why? She shrugged her shoulders.

Ma:ask him.

Me:can we go home tomorrow i dont want you to loose your job.

Her:i resigned.

Me:what why?

Her:because i want to be here for you. In everything baby and i want you to try and fix your marriage.

Me:there is nothing to fix anymore. Im done.

Ma:so you want to be alone?

Me:i have you mama.

Ma:i wont be there forever. You need someone who will take care of you in a way i couldnt.

I sighed and just kept quiet. Letlotlo came back with a bag of food from spur. He drove to the house and when i didnt get out mama gave me a look and i went out.

We had dinner silently then after i took my medication. Mama went yo sleep and i washed the dishes.

Letlotlo went to park the car. I quickly went to the bedroom and took my clothes he walked in as i was also walking out.

Him:where are you going.

Me:to the guest room.

Him:whats wrong with this room?

Me:we are getting divorced Letlotlo so i dont want to complicate things.

He clicked his tongue and locked the door .

Him:you are sleeping here and we are not getting divorced.

Me: you do not tell me what to do. I dont want to be with you anymore.

Him: so you want to be with that zulu boy? I never thought you are that person Rorisang. Ive never cheated on you, i never even thought about it.

Me:i never cheated in you.

Him:like i would believe you. If you wanted to be on your own you could have told me and i would have found a place for you to stay. What do you think people would say if they found out you were leaving with another man? While married to me?

Me:i wasnt cheating on you. I would never and im not leaving you because of another man.

Him:whatever. He walked away. I changed when i realised he took the keys. I got into bed and fell asleep immidiately.

○●●○

I woke up to some breakfast in bed. He also left a piece of paper written "i love you . Have a great day." And some hearts under. Wasnt he angry last night? He is now confusing. My phone rang as i finished eating.

It was him.

Me:hello.

Him:how are you?

Me: im good and you?

Him: okay but a bit tired i might be home early. Did you eat?

Me:yes thanks for the breakfast.

Him:anything for you. Call me when you need something im off to a meeting now but my p.a will answer the office phone.

Me:alright.

Him:Rorisang.

Me:mmmh

Him:i love you.

I kept quiet.

Me:i love you too..

Him:thank you. He dropped the call and i felt tears stream down my face. Why does he have to make everything hard for me. I fixed the bed and took a shower. When i was done i found mama holding a glass of water and my pills.

Her: do you have any morning sicknesses .

Me:no i guess im lucky. How did you sleep?

She sighed and sat on the small couch after giving me the water and pills.

Her:your father called .

Me:what does he want?

Her:he want us to come to his house. He is sick Rorisang and he said he wanted to apologise.

Me:you can go.

She looked at me and nod her head.

Her:i will wait till you are ready then.

aargh she just wont let it go.

41

Rorisang Motaung.

I looked at my phone again dialed Letlotlo's number but didnt call. Ive been conteplating on calling him for almost 10min now. Mama walked into the house holding the tray with glasses.

Her:what did he say?

Me: didnt call him. Lets just drive there mama please.

Her:you can go i want to sleep for a bit. I sighed and sat on the couch. She took my phone and called Letlotlo then put the phone on my ear.

Letlotlo: my love. Are you okay?

Me:uhm yeah are you still at work?

Him:yes did you need anything.

Me: i wanted pumpkin leaves but i dont even know where to get them. Or any kind of spinach is fine. But if you are too busy i can go around looking for it .

Him:i told not to drive so i will go look for it after my meeting now.

Me:ohk i hope you are not late.

He laughed.

Him:well 7 of the executives are giving me looks and the rest are smiling.

I quickly dropped the call and laughed. Why would he answer my call when he is in a meeting. I rushed to the kitchen and took out some meat and a few veggies. I peeled the potatoes and put them aside. An hour later i was done cooking just waiting for the lamb to roast. Someone knocked and i opened the door smiling.

Me:hello can i help you.

She turned around and smiled at me. She was holding three black plastic bags.

Her:hi my name is Lerato im here for Mrs motaung.

Me:ooh Lerato the p.a please come in. She looked a year or two older than me. She had in some heavy make-up and weave. From her neck down you could see the tone on her face was lighter.

Her:im in a rush i came to give this to Mrs motaung .

Me:oohk thanks i will make sure she get them.

Her:ohkay thanks bye. She looked around the house once and left. I was in such a great mood today and i wouldnt let anything ruin my day.

After i took my shower i went to the kitchen but found Thapelo and Mohau drinking some juice.

Thapelo:hey you. She said giving me a hug.

Me: you look beautiful.

Her: i was attending a conference.

Mohau:and you overdressed my love. She blushed making Mohau laugh.

The front door opened i knew it was Letlotlo so he probably went to the bedroom before coming in here.

Me:i hope you are hungry because i cooked a feast tonight.

Mohau laughed and shook his head.

Him:well im hungry but i hope you made some meat to go with you mint?

Me:mint?

Thapelo:moroho . She said laughing and i joined her. I didnt know this side to Mohau.

I dished up four plates because mama had already eaten and was sleeping. She said she wasnt feeling okay and i was worried. Letlotlo took a shower and joined us and he was suprised to see his brother.

We ate our food silently while watching a movie and the men were drinking beer. It was a Friday meaning the twins were with Thapelo's mother. Thapelo took the dishes to the kitchen because I was now feeling constipated and couldn't move.

Him: does it hurt?

I shook my head because I felt if I spoke I would just fart. I sat for a few minutes and stood up slowly. I went to the nearest bathroom and sat down. Then I released my fart it was silent and long. I felt relieved after that and went back.

Letlotlo: are you okay?

Me: mmh. Mohau looked at me as I sat on the couch far from Letlotlo.

Mohau: is everything okay?

He asked me.

Me: yeah I'm just a bit uncomfortable. I took the throw and covered myself.

Thapelo: maybe you should go to sleep.

Me: no man I can't leave you here.

Mohau: we will be fine. Abuti please take care of her. I'm a bit tipsy so Thapi and I will crash in the guestroom.

He wasn't even asking.

Letlotlo carried me to the bedroom and when he put me on the bed I farted making him laugh.

Him: mmmh baby that was a bomb.

Me: mxm it's your baby not me.

Him: don't lie. Is that why you were uncomfortable?

I nod my head and smile.

Him: mmh but next time don't hold it in babe. He laughed some more.

Things between Letlotlo and I are normal. We are mostly like roommates. We are not even intimate or anything. Sometimes it's really hard that I just want him to hold me tightly as I fall asleep. Or tell me he loves me like he did every night and day. Sometimes I want him close to me.

My stomach was now showing just a little bit if I was wearing something tight. I wiped myself and applied lotion to my body. I stopped by the mirror and dropped the towel. I ran my hand over my cute small baby bump. I always do this whenever I'm naked. The black line was now darker and straight. My breast

were a bit bigger and full. Letlotlo walked in and stopper to look at me.

Him:has she started kicking yet?

I turned to look at him.

Me:you want a girl?

Him:yes.

Me:but i want a boy we are having a boy can feel it.

Him:whatever. He walker closer to me and put his hands on my waist then moved to my stomach slowly making me shiver. I closed my eyes and let him touch. Suprisingly he smelt very good. He was very sweaty from the jog he just took. My back was on his chest his head on my neck.

Him: i miss you. I miss holding you like this everyday. Please forgive me my love . I would do anything to have you forgive me babe.

Me:how do i trust you again? This is like betrayal. I want you to put us before anybody else but you always fail to do that. At first you didnt want your family to treat me badly but now you have them a reason to do so. You know even Palesa turned her back on me. You have no idea how much you have hurt me Letlotlo.

Him: i now know babe im really sorry please forgive this stupid man. I sighed and shook my head.

He turned me around and wiped my tears away.

Him:i want you to be happy and have a healthy pregnancy. I dont want us to loose this baby. I want to have a family too with you and out baby.

Me:you are not ready Letlotlo. If you always run to your brothers and tell them our issues. Do you know Lehakwe called me and called me all sorts of nasty names. That im a hoe and i fed you love potion?

Him:he did what?

Me:it doesnt matter Letlotlo the point is you cannot always discuss what happens within our marriage with your brothers. If you had a problem with me you could told me so. You think if we were to fix our marriage things would go back to normal? It would never because i would want to be my own women. I would not allow you take care of me knowing you would run to your brothers when you get tired. I would never confide in you because you will go to them. I dont have siblings to fight for me like yours does.

He moved and sat on the bed. I searched for clothes and wore them.

Him:why didnt you tell me?

Me:let it go Letlotlo nothing will ever be the same. Our trust is broken.

Him:but we can try and fix it babe . I dont want to be away from you or our baby. Please just give me a chance.

Me:no. Hurry up and change because i wont wait any longer.

Him:Rorisang please. I took my hand bag and went to eat . When i was done mama took my dish and washed it while singing. Letlotlo walked in and mama gave him his plate. I stood up and went to fetch my phone and also fix my makeup.

Walking into the kitchen i saw mama hugging a crying Letlotlo.

Ma: stop talking and show her how much she means to you. I dont really know her that well but what i know is that she isnt a materealistic person.

Letlotlo:i know mama i was stupid to confide in Lehakwe. He ruined my marriage while his is fine. I love Rori so much mama and i cant loose her i dont want to.

He sniffed and wiped his tears. My heartached but i still dont think everything will ever be fixed.

i wiped my own tears

Ma:you need to decide what is more important to you because i wont let my only daughter stay in a family where she isnt wanted.

Letlotlo:my family doesnt know this mama only my siblings.

I just walked into the bathroom and banged the door a bit hard tto let them know i was close. I checked my face then walked out. This isnt the time to be weak.

Letlotlo avoided looking at me since we left the house. He parked the car outside the hospital and opened my door. He even took my hand bag and held my hand it felt good. We sat down by the waiting area while reading some books about being a new mom. I was feeling a bit tired so i put my head on his shoulder and closed my eyes.

Him:are you okay?

Me:mmmh im just tired and a bit hungry.

Him: told you the oats should just be a snack. Let me go and buy you something what do you need?

Me:i saw a woolworth store close by.

Him:okay let me go quickly.

We didnt have an appointment so we were waiting in line after about 15people.

I kept on checking the door for Letlotlo but his brother and wife walked in. When Palesa saw me she stopped looking shocked but quickly recovered and followed her husband while holding her hand bag. The husband was pushing the twin stroller that had bags on them. They sat down 6 seats away from me. They saw me but didn't even acknowledge me. A few minutes later Letlotlo walked in and just passed them too. Well he really didn't see because he was smiling at me since he walked in.

Me: what did you buy?

Him: some are in the car but I brought what I thought you would like best. I checked the plastic there was a sandwich juice and lays snacks.

Me: no cake? I pouted and he laughed.

Him: it's in the car you will have it at home.

I smiled.

Me: you are spoiling me. He looked at me and quickly stole a kiss leaving me blushing.

Him: because I love you. He kissed my cheek again.

"Abuti" we both turned and saw Lehakwe looking at us.

Letlotlo: Lehakwe what are you doing here?

Lehakwe:i brought the twins for their check up. He said pointing towards Palesa who was breast feeding. she waved at Letlotlo who waved back.

Letlotlo:are they ohk?

Lehakwe:yes you should come visit them.

Letlotlo:yeah i want us to discuss something i might just drive to your house from here.

Lehakwe:is everything ohk?

Letlotlo: we will talk man dont worry. He said ohk and went back to his seat. Letlotlo opened the juice and gave it to me.

Him:dont choke drink some.

I did and when i finished i laid my head on his lap. He brushed my hair back as he played a quiz game on his phone.

Him:what is the answer?

I looked at his phone and answered wrong he laughed.

Me:aah baby dont laugh how many times did you fail.

He kept quiet and then smiled.

Him: the answer is pear how dumb are we?

Me:atleast i tried.

We both played the game till it was our turn.

Doc:so what seems to be the problem?

Me:well i cant sleep at night because i feel too constipated or bloated And i have these too. Pulled up my shirt and showed her the green vein on my hand. She looked at it took a needle and pulled the blood out. It was actually blood clots.

Doc: its nothing big but you should try to rest and put your feet up on a pillow to help with blood flow. Also stop sleeping on your stomach. How did she know.

Me:i cant help it.

Doc: well try. Here take three every morning .

Letlotlo:thank you doc .

She then checked on me and the baby and we were both fine. When we were done we drove to our restaurant and had lunch there. We found mama watching t.v and laughing. We gave her the food and i went to rest because i was tired. Letlotlo came in as i was taking off my shoes.

Him:i thought you would want to come with me.

Me:im tired and he doesnt want me in his house.

Him:babe please.

Me:you made this mess now fix it.

Him:ohk fine. He helped pull my jean out and took out his shirt and gave it to me. I looked at him as he looked at my body then sighed. His lust filled eyes said everything.

Me: can you turn on the aircon its hot here.

Him:really? Why dont you take a shower then.

I sighed and stood up. I stood infront of him and he looked confused.

Him:what?

Me:i want you to kiss me.

Him:are you serious?

I huffed and stood on my toes kissing him. I unbuckled his belt unzipped his jeans and let them drop. He picked me up and kicked his jeans off. He bit my neck softly and i moaned. I missed him and we were both horny.

Palesa Motaung.

I bathed baby refuwe since he was awake. Lehakwe has been hands on with the twins and i was happy. He was always here helping. During the day he is here and wotks night shift. When i was done i put him to bed next to his sleeping brother. This is just a routine. Every morning they wake up i feed them and let them play then bath them. By the Lehakwe arrives they are sleeping and he rest too till they wake up and he spends time with them. He had taken maternity leave and last night was his last shift. I heard the door open then followed by voices. I washed the small baby basin and cleaned the room. I will bath the other twin when he wakes up. I also went to wear something decent and remembered to tie my stomach.

Walking into the lounge Lehakwe kissed me and led me to the couch facing Letlotlo.

I greeted as Lehakwe sat next to me. Letlotlo cleared his throat ee turned to look at him.

Letlotlo: Palesa i need to know what happened between you and my wife?

Me:uhm nothing why do ask?

Letlotlo:you two dont talk anymore. Well i know why she doesnt come here anymore but why dont you?

Me:i just gave birth and my babies are fragile for me to be going to your house.

Him:i see so you even blocked her calls?

I laughed and shook my head.

Me:i did not. He took out Rori's phone unlocked it and gave it to me.

Him:call your number.

I dialed my number and put it in my ear. It didnt even ring it just beeped and went off. I was confused. I gave him back the phone and took out mine. I checked it and found her number blocked.

Me:its blocked . Lehakwe?

Lehakwe:i didnt want you talking to her.

Me:why?

Lehakwe: she is bad influence.

Letlotlo laughed.

Letlotlo:so its true? How dare you Lehakwe after everything i did?

Lehakwe looked down.

Me:what is going on?

Lehakwe:can you please give us a minute i need to talk to my brother privately.

Letlotlo:no she needs to hear this. Tell your wife you are lusting over my wife.

I looked at Leahakwe and he looked away.

Me:Lehakwe tell me this isnt true?

Lehakwe: its not true babe i swear. Yes i did at first when our parents planted the idea that i had to sleep with her. Thats why i tried by all means to help them gt pregnant. I swear abuti i dont look at your wife like that. Mama tebatso is the one who told me we had to make her leave i swear i didnt mean any harm i thought you didnt love her and she didnt too im really sorry.

Me:really? So that is what she always calls you? You agreed to brake your brothers marriage for what?

Lehakwe:i still needed him to assist me with my business .

Me:so its about money?you are a doctor Leahakwe you earn enough to start your own business without his financial help.

Letlotlo: i cant beleive you would do this to me.

Lehakwe:im really sorry abuti but please look at it from my perspective. Everyone was scared you would really cut them off. You know a lot of our family depend on you for financial help?

Letlotlo:what is it that this family does for me? Nothing
Lehakwe. I married the women i love. She loves and cares about me more than anyone of you do. Nobody in this bloody family truely know what i had to do to be where im today. You know i didnt even finish my matric because i wasnt that bright in school. Non of you supported me yet when i made it you all came on to me like i owe all of you. I owe non of you Leahakwe. From today onwards i dont ever want to see you and whoever you are working with to sabotage my marriage. Tell your aunt i know she is the one who fed my wife muti to kill my first baby. He clicked his tongue and stood up. But before he walk out Leahakwe spoke.

Lehakwe: i care about you Abuti a lot. I just ugh i need this business to see it thru. All this i might loose everything with just a simple mistake. Uhm my qualifications are all fake..

Letlotlo turned and looked at him confused.

Me:what?

Lehakwe: come on you know i iddnt even perfectly pass my first year classes that good. When i failed my fourth year i didnt

want to disappoint you. You did everything for me abuti. I didnt want to disappoint you or my mother.

Letlotlo:what the hell is wrong with you? No you know what im out of here and im done. He banged the door on his way out.

I also stood up and went to check on our babies. I was angry at Lehakwe. Why would he do such a thing. I really dont know the man i married. Tshehofatso was now awake and just wiggling on the bed his thumb on his mouth. We had named them Refuwe and tshehofatso. Like "we are given blessings" . I didnt agree at first i wanted names that would go together. Like thabo and thabang kind of names but hey i loved Tshehofatso more.

Lehakwe walked in as i finished bathing tsheho and he had a change of clothes.

Him:can we please talk?

Me:not now please.

Him:im really sorry babe. I wanted to tell you but was afraid you would leave me.

Me:what makes you think i want to stay now?

He looked taken back.

Him:tell me you are joking please. Palesa u love you please dont leave me.

Me:quit your job then.

Him:not now we need to pay up this house first and your car them i will quit i swear.

Me:what car?

He rubbed his head looking away.

Him:did i say car no i meant my car.

Me:your car is paid up.

Him:just three months please i promise. The business is already up and running.

Me: what if you get caught. You face jail time Lehakwe we have kids to raise. We can just find an apartment and rent cut our expenses.

Him: fine i will give in my resignation letter and serve my month notice.

Me:thank you . He took tsheho from me .

Him:i love you and i dont want to loose you.

Me:you need to apologise to Rorisang and your brother.

Him:i dont know where to start.

Me:figure it out. I cant believe my relationship with Rorisang broke because of you.

Rorisang Motaung.

Letlotlo walked in and just passed my mother and i while watching t.v . My mother let go of my legs and i looked at her.

Her:he looked angry go talk to him.

Me:aowa mama ke lapile nna (no ma im tired.)

Her: Rorisang i wasnt asking you.

Me: Mama i will talk to him when he is calm. Look at my feet.

Her:Rorisang.

I huffed and stood up . I wore my shoes . I was about to go up the stairs but he came down wearing sweat pants a vest and had his ipod and earphones in hands.

Me:where are you going?

Him:im going for a run i will be back. He kissed my forehead and walked out.

I just shrugged and sat back down.

Me:why isnt he at work?

Mama:you are asking the erong person girly. Im craving for that samp of yours.

I laughed shaking my head. I love whoever came with the 30min samp they made things just easier for us.

I finished cooking 3hours Later and Letlotlo has been back for just an hour. I washed my hands and took out our plates.

Mama:sit down i will dish up you have been on your feet for too long.

Me:thanks ma i will go call Letlotlo.

I got to our room and he was working. He looked pretty serious with glasses on.

Me:babe. I sat on the couch near him.

He looked up and put his glassed on his forehead.

Him:whats up? He looked calm now .

Me:lets go eat im done cooking.

Him:yeah i will be down soon let me finish up here.

Me: ohk. I stood up and walked out. Mama blessed our food and we went to each while watching her favourite indian series. When i was on my second plate i realised Letlotlo didnt take his food. I went back to him and he was sleeping his laptop on his thighs i took it and saved what he was writting and packed up his papers. I shook him and he jumped .

Him:shit.

Me:sorry please come and eat.

Him:im not hungry.

Me:you havent had anything since you came back babe i made samp . I pouted and he sighed. My phone rang and i even forgot he still had it with him. He looked at it and gave it me.

It was Palesa so i didnt answer it. What did she want after ignoring me for so long?

I went to take a shower and then got to bed next to Letlotlo who was video calling Mohau.

Him:i dont know man but im done.

Mohau: wow i didnt think he would stoop so low. How did he even get the jobs?

Him:go talk to him .

Mohau: yeah i will good night greet Rori for me.

Him:i will good night. He dropped the call and threw the phone on our feet. He pulled me to his chest and kissed my forehead.

I woke up when i heard movement in the room. It was still dark and Letlotlo wasnt in bed.

I sat up and saw him getting dressed.

Me:where are you going?

He stopped and turned the room lights on.

Him: there has been an accident i need to go.

Me:where? He didnt answer me instead he left running out. I texted him telling him to be safe. What accident is he talking about.

In the morning he was still not back and his phone is off. I had nobody to call. I wore proper clothes took my car keys . I was already by the door when he walked in. I quickly hugged him and he held me tightly.

Me:are you okay i was worries why is your phone off? What happened is everything ohk?

Him:yes babe let me shower i will explain when im done.

I nod my head and went to make him food.

43

Rorisang Motaung.

My phone rang as i was cooking and mama brought it for me.

Me:hey Zanele.

She sniffed.

Me:sisi what is wrong?are you okay?

Her: uhm yeah everything is fine *sniff* uhm is my husband there in your house his phone is off. *sniff*

Me: he did come in the morning but he left with Letlotlo going to the hospital. Are you okay mara friend?

She kept quiet then dropped the call. I looked at my phone then decided to call her sister Zinhle.

Zinhle:Rori hey.

Me:hey Zee how are you?

Her:im good you and the baby?

Me:we are both fine. Look uhm i just got a call from Zanele i think she was crying is everything ohk.

She kept quiet too.

Me:Zee what is going im worried about her.

Zee:she is going thru some issues in her marriage if she wanted you to know she would have told you.

Me:ohh ohk..

Zee:yeah ive got to go.

She dropped the call. Well i put the phone away and continued cooking.

Later that day Letlotlo came back with Zanele's husband. I dished up for everyone . When we all finished eating they both went to sit outside and mama and i watched t.v together.

I took out my phone and called Zanele.

Zanele:Rorisang

Me:hey did you manage to get hold of your husband?

Zanele: no is he back there?

Me:yes should i give him the phone?

Her:she impragnated another women ad now he ran away.

Me:what? And he is hiding in my house?

She laughed.

Her:i burned his car and cut his credit cards .

Me:then i bet he will have no choice but to come back home because im kicking his ass out.

Her:thank you friend.

Me:dont sweat it . I know you would do the same.

Her: well the minute he gets here i will be dressed and ready to go out. Im going to show him two can play this game.

Me:dont lower your standards because of him.

She laughed.

Her: dont worry im sleeping at a hotel and we come back in the morning looking a bit messy.

We both laughed and i quickly dropped the call when the two man walked back in.

Me:babe please follow me so we can talk.

He scratched the back of his head looking reluctant but still followed me. I sat on the bed and he closed the door then sat next to me.

Him:is everything ohk?

Me:you tell me?

Him:what are you talking about?

Me:Letlotlo you woke up in the middle of the night and left me in bed rushing to God knows where. Then when you come back you dont tell me a thing you just take a bath eat and leave again. Now what is wrong there?

Him:i was going to tell you baby its just that everything is just complicated.

Me:if you want to uncomplicate things tell your friend to leave our house and go back home to fix his marriage.

Him:ooh she told you.

Me:ofcourse she did. Now go on and tell him to go home.

Him: zanele isnt ohk right now babe she is very impulsive.

Me:Letlotlo tell your friend to leave now.

I stood up and went to chage into my night wear.

He came back and sat on the bed looking fastrated.

Him: your friend put a pregnant women in a coma Rorisang did she tell you that?

Me:the mistress? I would have killed her. I would even custrate you if you dared cheat on me.

He swallowed.

Him: this isn't about us.

Me: I'm disappointed in you Letlotlo. How could you bring a cheating man into my house and even worse support his shenanigans? I swear to God if you dared even looking at another woman the way you know you shouldn't I will make your life miserable.

Him: I would never cheat on you ever.

Me: I know you are just saying.

Him: aah. He threw his hands in the air. I texted Zanele and told her the husband is on his way. Letlotlo took a shower then joined me in bed. He wasn't sure if he should touch me or not.

Me: is that how we sleep now?

He sighed and pulled me to his embrace.

Months later.

I slowly got off the bed and went to pee. I wiped myself and then brushed my teeth. I was now seven months and very big. I wore my gown then went to the kitchen. Letlotlo was whistling while making some oats for me and pancakes too.

Me:morning daddy.

I hugged him and he turned around kissing my forehead.

Him:why are you awake?

Me:im hungry. He smiled and took out a bowl for me. Mama walked in and greeted us .

Mama:i spoke to your cousin and he is gonna come check out the room first.

Letlotlo: did he say how long it could take ?

Mama: im not really sure. When did the doctor say she is due?

Letlotlo:a week or two maximum.

Me:why cant we share the bed with the baby till two or three months.

Mama: you know i cant just walk into your room anyway i like.

I sighed shaking my head.

Letlotlo: we will sleep with her then in the morning i will take her to her room.

Mama:its a girl? Why didnt you all tell me? She clapped her hands and i just rolled my eyes.

Me:its not a girl mama we dont know yet.

Mama:why?

Me:he wants it to be a suprise.

Letlotlo:andi have a feeling its a girl.

Mama's phone rang and she looked at me and stood up to answer.

Me:why are you looking at me like that?

Him:uhm i was wondering if we get a helper? Listen baby i know we talked about it but after you give birth your mother will be looking after you and helping with the baby. I dont want her to overwork herself.

Me:its fine but i need an older women. I dont want her near my baby.

He sighed then kissed my forehead.

Mama came back in and sat down facing me.

Ma:Rorisang uhm your father passed away.

I just closed my eyes and felt her hug me.

Ma: iam sorry baby. I sighed and got out of her embrace and stood up. I slowly walked to our room. He hated me but i loved him very much.

I fell on my knees near the bed and cried. The door opened and Letlotlo quickly rushed to me picked me up and put me on the bed.

Me:he is gone Letlotlo my father is nomore.

Him:im sorry babe it will get better with time please stop crying

.

Me:it hurts so much. He wanted to talk to me but i refused. He begged me and i refused.

Him:ssssh baby take it easy for our baby please. I nod my head repeatedly .

I woke up with a headache and my phone my ringing .

Me:koki. She started sniffing.

Her:ausi i dont know what to do.

Me:its going to be fine pleass come down.

Her:it wont it never will.

Me:did aunt arrive yet?

Her:she will be here soon. Will you come too right? Mama is also sick she cant take care of everything alone.

Me:i will be there too .

The door opened and Letlotlo walked in.

Him:hey babe how are you feeling?

Me:i dont know. Where is Mama?

Him:she is packing. Ive also packed our bags too.

Me:you have work Letlotlo.

Him:a week wont hurt.

Me:no i want you to take that time after i give birth.

Him:fine i will drive you two there and come back or i will work from the office in Harrysmith.

Me:ohk. When do we go?

Him: in an hour will that be okay?

Me:i will call Koketso and let her know.

Him:why dont we sleep at your mothers house and we will go see them in the morning?

Me:we will see what time we arrive.

Him:ohk love. He pushed the two suitcases and wheeled them out. I wonder what he packed for me. I changed my clothes and then took baby stuff just incase. It was a friday today and the road might be busy. Some people might also be driving home.

How are you feeling? Was the first question my mother asked me.

Me:i really dont know ma.

Her:come here. She pulled me into her warm arms. I couldnt help but cry too. She pulled away and wiped my tears. We had lunch then Letlotlo told us we could leave. I was suprised to see Mohau and his family also parked outside. Thapelo came out and hugged me. She said they were coming with us and would come back late sunday. I was very thankful.

We got to our first pit stop because i wanted to pee. There was a steers so they all went there to sit while Letlotlo accompanied me to the loo. He waited outside . I did my business and went out.

Me: the skirt doesnt want to zip up anymore. He turned me around and zipped it.

Him:It makes me happy to see you pregnant. I cant believe you are carrying our family in there.

I frowneded ..that sounds weird.

Me:ofcourse you get to say that you are not the one who gets to push a big head out of you.

The thought of having my own family sounds amazing but the part of having to push out a whole baby out of me scares the shit out of me.

Him:you are a strong women babe if other women can do it then you walk right thru it.

I shake my head wondering just how dillusional he is. Childbirth is childbirth it hurts.

Me:just be thankful you have a penis and not a vjayjay. I grumble. He laughs again.

Him:you know that has never been on my wish list but now that you mention it i might just add it.

The ladies standing inline near us laughs.

He is teasing me but i just nod.

Me:i appreciate the thought. I say walking away. He pulls me close kissing my forehead.

We get back on the road and i fall asleep till we arrive. It was 5pm when we arrived so we dropped mama and drove home. We parked outside the house and i got out. Koketso was the first to see me. She ran to me and we hugged as she cried. She

greeted Letlotlo and we walked inside the house. Her mother's sister the one that hated me more was busy cooking on the stove.

I greeted and she kept quiet. I didn't really care. But she greeted back when Letlotlo did. Koki led me to the bedroom where I found her mother and grandma sitting on the mattress. Dad was her only son. Now she only had aunt as the only surviving child. My grandmother didn't like me and I never knew why. I greeted and sat down. But sitting on the plastic chair was uncomfortable so I sat on the edge of the mattress.

Granny: why are you late?

Me: late for what?

Her: you should have been here hours ago when you got the news was told to you.

Me: who called me to tell me my father had died?

She kept quiet.

Koketso's mom looked up at me and shook her head.

Granny: is that how you talk to your elders now?

Mamakoki: ma just let it go please.

Granny: I don't want this child here. She is very disrespectful.

Mamakoki: her father just died mama please just let it be.

Granny: this is my son's house.

Me: yes my father's house and I'm not going anywhere.

Granny: do you see what I'm talking about? Teboho (my father.)
Wasn't even sure she was his child.

I didn't want to hear anymore so I asked Koketso to help me up.

Me: ma I will come back tomorrow morning and help around.

Her: you are leaving?

I sighed. I really wanted to sleep here but I can't anymore.

Me: I'm not wanted here ma. Letlotlo walked in and frowned when he saw my teary face.

Him: Dumelang.

They all greeted back.

Me: we are leaving.

Him: I thought you were staying here.

Me: not anymore.

I walked out and left him talking to them.

Rorisang Motaung.

When i woke up Letlotlo was long awake and even made me breakfast. The yard was rather quiet since his father died. Katleho called me that morning saying her mother wanted to see me. Letlotlo told me to take the car and i did. I never knew my fathers family that well. When his other kids went to visit them i would visit my aunt since she was the only one who loved me. So seeing some people i didnt know here i just greeted and went inside the house.

I got to the bedroom and there was mamakoki nkgono and two women i didnt know. I greeted and they greeted back except you know who.

Mamak: Rori please look at these papers and call the insurance to claim. I cant do anything and i trust you can.

Gogo:haibo why dont you tell rebecca to do that instaed ?

Mamak: Teboho registered her as next of kin.

Gogo:what?

Mamak:what?

Mamak:she is his child mama you know that. She gave her an eye and she kept quiet. She gave me the papers .

Mamak:Rori this are the funeral policies your father was paying for. She said handing me three different documents.

Me:are they all up to date?

Gogo:haibo this girl. Tsamayo moo.

I looked at her and just stood up. I dont know if i had to call or go straight to their offices. Just as i was sitting outside reading the papers a car stopped by the gate and Naledi got off the front seat and aunt at the back. A guy also got out and opened the boot taking out their luggage and walking in following them. I stood up and hugged my aunt.

Aunt:you look good baby girl. Woow .

I laughed as she made me turn around . I also hugged Naledi and greeted the man she introduced as her boyfriend Andile. A truck also drove in and Katleho's aunt walked out and spoke to them . They ofloaded things . They were going to build a two roomed shack outside to help with accomodation. We already had a shack outside used as a kitchen.

Naledi and i went to town because when i called to claim they wanted proof of death. We also had to drive back home and make a death certificate first. Then tomorrow we would come back and claim. Father had let one of the policies lapse and it

couldnt pay because he had missed payment twice . That the thing with insurance companies they would always look for reasons not to pay. He has been paying perfectly well for 13years and now it couldnt pay because he missed two months payment. After coming back from home affairs i didnt want anything just food a massage and warm bath. Going back home to report wasnt easy as my grandmother put the blame on me. It didnt even make sense. Letlotlo was also outside along with Mohau helping the guy finish building the shack.

Me:did you guys eat?.

Him: re shap babe relax we will eat home Thapelo has cooked.

Me:so they didnt give you anything here?

Mohau:they did. He quickly answered. They were lying. Mohau gave me keys to his car and told me i should ask the young boys for help. I told my brothers to follow me. There were three sacks of chicken thighs and wings. Two 20l buckets and scones and 2 5l buckets of juice.

Aunt: thank you ausi. She hugged me.

Me:he is ny father so im doing what is right ma.

Her:i cant believe he died without knowing the truth.

Me:what truth?

Her:nothing babe. How is the baby.

Me:we are fine ma im hoping i dont give birth because im just anytime from now.

Her:you need to take things slowly i dont want you to loose yet another baby.

Me:i hope so ma.

Her:when did your mother say she will come?

Me: i dont know is she even allowed to come?

Her:yes your father paid her lobola when she was pregnant with you.

Me:what she did?

My aunt looked at me like i was crazy.

Her:baby girl my brother loved your mother. That house she lives in was bought by him.

Me:she told me her parents left it for her.

Her:eeh this isnt my story to tell. But what i know is that she has to be sitting on that matress where is she ebile?

Me:at her house. Ma im going i need to rest.

Her:going where? Arent you staying here?

Me:i couldnt ma. There is just too much going on in this house and i dont want to have my high blood acting up. It wont be good for me.

My husband prepared a bath for me and even brought my food in bed. I was just happy there wasnt any drama coming from his side of the family. He even gave me a foot rub till i fell asleep. The following day was a sunday so there wasnt anything important i could help with so i stayed in bed my phone was off. The whole thing about my parents was bothering me. Wjy didnt my mother tell me she is traditionally married to the man?. I know i have no right to even be angry but i feel betrayed. All my life i had thought i was an unplanned and unwanted child. What really happened between them? Later that day Letlotlo came in and told me he had to go back to joburg and attend an important meeting tomorrow and would return on tuesday or wednesday. I told him wednesday was fine there was really nothing for him to do here. He left the car and would only return with mine even though his was small and a bit uncomfortable i would manage. Monday we claimed the two policies and the money wasnt much so the family contributed the small amount they had. I had put aside some money the mine had sent . When they heard about his passing his ex boss called and told me about their contribution and the cover which he didnt claim after resigning . It was close to R50 000 all in all . I was planning on putting it away and sent R3000

a month to help with household things. The twins were going to attend varsity next year and they would need money too. Letlotlo sent me R20000 when i told him we still didnt have food and to pay for the burial plot too.

When he arrived wednesday night i was too tired to be excited. My mother also arrived tuesday morning to sit on the mattress. The fight that followed after that was draining. My mother didnt care what they said about her even the insult they threw at her. Mama katleho was suprisingly queit the whole time.

Letlotlo:ca we go see the doctor tomorrow morning to check if you are both fine.

Me:but we are okay .

Him:babe look at the dark circles around your eyes. I can even tell you were not eating well.

Me:we can go. He smiled ad started kissing me while massaging my swore and swollen breast. I wasnt in the mood but i still didnt want to disappoint him.

Thursday was the memorial service . We sat in the bedroom because my fathers aunts and gogo asked for reciepts and wanted to count the money.

Mamak:where is this coming from?

Meme:i also need a copy of the death certificate. My dads aunt said .

Me:the death certificate is with me and i not making copies.

Gogo:what?why not.

Meme:i need to provide proof for missing work.

Aunt: you didnt have to miss work. There is nothing you did since you arrived here Rakgadi. All you were doing was busy hidding food from Rorisang the same food his husband ad brother inlaw bought. I told Rorisang not to give the death certificate to anyone.

Gogo:hobaneng? (Why)?

Aunt:because they would want to claim their own policies. Why didnt they claim now when we needed the money. Rorisang did everything here and you are all here asking for reciepts. Shame on you marn Rakgadi.

Meme:im your elder .

Aunt:so what?

Me:aunt just let it be. Can we all come to writting the orbituary?

Gogo: katleho will write it.

Aunt:does she have the money to do so?

Gogo:i will give it to her .

Aunt:no mama you want to write lies about my brother? Its time the truth came out. This kids should know who their father is.

Meme:do you see the reason why she should have never been included?

Aunt: i wouldnt be saying any of this if this family treated Rorisang right. My brothers only child.

The room fell silent. I heard katleho's mom sniffing. I looked around everyone had their eyes on aunt or me.

Me:mama did you know?

She just nod her head.

Wow hey this family.

I stood up and walked out. I was going to come back tomorrow late when my fathers corpse arrives or else im might just give birth . My own mother lied to me. Had i known i would have done something. What im sure of is i would have hated him more . For loving his wifes kids more than his only child. But he didnt know did he?

45

Rorisan Motaung.

Friday night when Letlotlo and I came back home to rest. Lehakwe and Palesa were also home. So was Mohau and Thapelo. I didn't really talk to anyone I just went into bed and went to sleep. Letlotlo later joined me and his breathing told me he was angered by something.

Me: what happened?

Him: we will talk babe right now you are tired so sleep.

Me: well then calm down and take off your clothes.

He laughed.

Him: why do you want some? He said already touching me.

Me: no babe I'm tired.

Him: then sleep. He kissed my neck and got out of bed taking off his clothes.

Letlotlo didn't allow me to wear the black or white dress I had as my choice. He said pregnant people don't wear plain black or white. I wore a blue dress that had a seshweshwe print from my waist down. I also took a small blanket and wore it. We drove

to my home in silence. We arrived early so i wont be a topic in this village. I didnt sleep home even when my father died that a shame. But i had to be selfish everyone has been why shouldnt i. Just before the funeral service could begin we were allowed in to see my father for the last time.

His beared was shaved perfectly. Cottons were placed inside his nose and ears. This would be the last memory i have of him. I was never one to witness him smile. He didnt even smile in my own wedding day. I just stood there looking at the man who caused me nothing but pain. My father . I tried so hard to remember a time he treated me with love but nothing . There wasnt any memory of him ever being a father that was meant to love and protect me. I felt someone hold and looking up to see Letlotlo. I didnt even realise i was falling. He picked me up and walked out of the bedroom with me.

Him:are you okay babe?

I nod my head and drank the sugar water Naledi gave me. I didnt cry not because i didnt want to but i didnt have tears to shed.

The funeral went on perfectly and like i had asked it wasnt mentioned that i was my fathers only child. The graveside

wasnt far. It was just a small walk downhill near the primary school. Letlotlo held on to me as we walked. There wasnt a need for taking a car. I stopped when i felt warm liquid going down my thighs.

Letlotlo:are you tired i can carry you.

I shook my head no. Naledi also stopped because she was also walking with us.

Me: its just hot . I wasnt in pain maybe i can sit till he is burried. I need to say goodbye.

He unclapsed the blanket and held it till we arrived and sat down. The pain was hitting and lucky for me they were far apart. I dont know if anyone could tell i was wet or not. My dress was long and thick so i was sure it wouldnt show. When the casket moved down slowly its only then my tears rolled down. It started with small sniff and full blown screaminv not from me but rhe wives and kids. I wasnt about to scream for that man. I couldnt go and pour the soil so they came to me with two spades. Letlotlo kept on rubbing my back. The most strongest and worst pain ever hit me just below my back and i screamed and fell on the ground on my knees. I started breathing hard and sweating while crying.

Letlotlo:its going to be fine baby calm down.

Me:the baby is coming. I whispered and i saw his eyes go wide. He called Naledi over and told her and she started panicking.

Letlotlo:please hold her down im going to bring the car down.

Me:dont leave me please. He kissed my nose and took out his phone. But before he could place the call Mohau also came to us .

Mohau:what is going on?

Letlotlo:she is in labour. Bring my car over please.

Me:the baby bag is in your car.

Mohau:Naledi go find Thapelo and both of you will follow is. Naledi jumped up and so did Mohau when he got the car keys.

Me:it hurts Letlotlo please call mama i want my mother please.

Letlotlo was so confused . I didnt want him to go but i also needed my mother. Why was i so far from them. Another scream escaped my lips and people started looking at us. The pain was now harder and no far apart.

A women knelt before us and gave me water.

Women:please drink some and come down. I didnt onow her but i held her hand tightly.

Letlotlo took that as a chance to leave and call my mother. The women squeezed my hand while brushing my back. A few people had now focused on us.

Mama:baby are you okay ooh this is a bad time Rori my child ooh God.

Me: i tried holding it mama aaah it hurt ...i breathed in and out. I saw Letlotlo take my things and give them to Mohau before trying to lift me up.

Ma:they are not done covering the grave. the women stood up and rushed to the man covering the grave. They started working a bit faster and when they were done Letlotlo picked me up and ran with me to the car. Mahau drove fast and with the potholes it hurts more.

Me:slow down please.

Letlotlo:babe i dont want you giving birth in the car. Im mad enough that you waited long enough just for the funeral.

Me:what did aaah what did you want me to do? He is my father ohk.

Letlotlo:im sorry calm down. Its just im scared.

Mohau:try to calm her down abuti.

Arriving at the hospital it was a problem because they needed details about the pregnancy and Thapelo was still far. I truly expected Mohau to be the calm one but he was worse than Letlotlo. He was busy shouting and threatening the nurses and doctors.

Me:something is coming out baby. I felt the need to push and i did.

Letlotlo carried me back to the car when i started screaming. It was time and he didnt want it to happen near people. The waiting area was full of people. When we got to the car Letlotlo was just holding my hand tightly and crying. I was here pushing and screaming. Mohau walked up to us with an indian man.

Mohau:abuti this is anish he was friends with abuti Lehakwe. Please let him help. Letlotlo moved out of the car and got in the other side so my head could be on his thighs. He kissed my forehead and brushed my hair.

Letlotlo:its going to be fine baby ohk. I nod my head and looked at the indian man as he pat my thighs.

Anish:i can see the head please try and relax when you feel the pain you should push ohk? I nod my head repeatedly.

I pushed whenever pain hit me.

Anish:one last time and please give it your all. I pushed for the last time and felt the baby pop out. Anish pulled the rest of it out. When i didnt hear a cry i panicked and so did Letlotlo.

He turned the baby around and softly slapped his back till we heared that cry. He also let out a sigh of relief.

Anish:its a boy.

He pulled something out of me and asked Mohau to take out a Razor from his car. The car wasnt far so within a minute he was back and cut the ambilical cord. Thapelo arrived when the doctor was handing over the baby to me. We saw nurses rushing over to us with security guards and a man in a suit.

Mohau told them to not stand close to us . They didnt know what to do as Thapelo opened the bag and gave me two blankets so i could cover up my baby. They closed the car door and we drove out.



I opened my eyes and saw that i was in a hospital bed. It didnt look like a public hospital. I raised my head and looked around. Letlotlo was on the phone speaking zulu while looking at our baby in his small bed. I tried to get out of bed but he turned around and dropped the call.

Him:my love take it easy please. He held my waist and kissed my forehead.

Me:is he okay?

He smiled and hugged me.

Him:he is perfectly fine my love. He has your small nose and pouty lips. But he obviously looks like daddy. He kissed my lips then moved away to get our baby. He put him in my arms and i frowned.

Me:i cant believe this nxa .

Him:what is it?

Me:come on Letlotlo i carried this boy nine months only for him to look like you? What did you do? Nothing i was the one getting fat farting and vomitting non stop. I was sleepless and you were just happy to feed me.

He laughed and took his copy from me.

Me:im not breasfeedid.

Him:ofcourse he already had his bottle. Your breast are dry.

Me:what why? I was joking baby i want to breastfeed.

I took out my breast. It was still swollen but not like when i was pregnant.

Him:the doctor said its normal to have dried up milk . So dont worry.

I sighed and put out my hand for him. He gave me the baby after kissing him. I laid back on the bed and held him to my chest. I did say he is a boy didnt i? Letlotlo took us pictures. He looked happy and that made me a proud wife and mother. I made him a father patience is key.

Rorisang Motaung.

2weeks later.

We were still at tshirela. I was discharged 6hours later the same day because the baby and i were healthy. Letlotlo and Mohau were working on suing the hospital. I tried talking them out of it but they didnt listen. Dr anish was also an employee the but also had his own private practice the one i was taken to after giving birth.

Letlotlo had refused people coming to see our baby . He said he was still fragile and didnt trust anyone. Since mama is in mourning aunt decided that we take Naledi so she could help me when we go back home. She was happy because it meant being close to her boyfriend. Letlotlo was more hands on that i thought he would ever be capable. He does the skin to skin 4times a day. Our baby even has feeding time . Its like he is the mother while im the father. Ive never seen him so happy. Today Letlotlo allowed me to go out just for a while to have a talk with my family because i havent been home since the funeral. I also needed to talk to them before they decide to leave. Letlotlo sat

at the back seat covered himself and our son in a blanket. I had packed a bag with everything we might need incase anything happens.

I parked the car outside the yard and Letlotlo locked the car an even the windows. I walked in wearing a long dress and covered with a serope blanket which Letlotlo had gifted me after giving him our first born child. I greeted the kids sitting outside and walked in. Everyone was already sitting around waiting for me. I had called to let them know i was coming and wouldnt be staying.

Mama: how is my grandson?

Me:he is fine mama he is big and already daddies boy. She smiled and hugged me.

I greeted everyone.

Gogo:you should have been here a week ago to get your heas shaved like other kids.

Aunt:mama she has a new born baby. I dont even know why you are starting unneccesary topics.

Me:im not here for a lot of things. Mama i need you to tell me why you didnt tell me you are traditionally married to papa. Another thing is if he knew he only had one child?

Mamak: when he was sick he went to a doctor and found out he wasn't HIV like I was so that started raising questions. Your mother being back also caused him to start questioning things. So I had to tell him the truth. When he asked that you come see him you didn't.

Me: why didn't he call me? He always sent people to tell me things. Like how he called my husband when he needed things.

Mamak: your father is a very prideful man Rorisang but he really was sorry for how he treated you

Me: and you?

Mamak: what about me?

I shook my head smiling.

Me: you mistreating me doesn't hurt me believe me. But I want you to know I forgive you. I don't need negativity in my life.

Aunt: that's good baby .

Mamak: I didn't mean to hurt your father. It's just that when I met him he was in love with your mother so much and I was here taking care of you but he didn't even see it. Your grandmother already liked me so she helped me with everything.

Gogo:now you are just going to hang my dirty laundry because of this child?

Aunt:we all know mama. Beside she is your only grandchild from abuti Teboho.

Mamak:he found a Job in the mines so he could pay your mothers hospital bills. He had to move to Witbank and leave you with me. I did love you at first but seeing that your father was only using me to take care of you grew this hate in me. A year into oir relationship he hadnt even touched me. I threatned to leave him so he tried. Month went by and nkgono came in and i cried to her. She took me to a seer and that seer gave me muthi to help him forget about your mother and make your mothers sickness worse. When he came back i did exactly as the seer told me and fed it to him. He went back and probably saw your mother and thats how it worked. I didnt expect it to make him forget about you. When i told him about you he denied you. The seer didnt say anything about him forgetting you. He would come home frequently then and we tried for a baby but it kept on failing. We went to the seer again and she said the muthi killed his manhood.

He couldnt have kids anymore and it was my fault. I was so inlove with him i would do anything to be with him.

Me:so all this time you lied to him? He hated me because of you?

Mamak:im sorry Rorisang.

Me:who is their father?

Gogo:that isnt your business.

Me:you are right mama please get your things we are going.

Mama:Rori i have to stay here.

Me:the house you were living at was bought by ntate mama. So its still the same thing. I will ask Letlotlo to tell one of their drivers to come pick you up and take you home.

Mama:Rorisang im not your child.

Me:fine whatever mama do what you want My husband and i are leaving aunt please call Naledi to come to Joburg the day after tomorrow. I stood up and walked out. Doesnt my mother see how dangerous these people are? They are witches and i hate them. When i walked out koketso and katleho were sitting outside so i told them to call me when they have applied at the university so i can help. I wont forget them simply because of their mothers witchcraft. Their mother robbed me of my happiness. She is he reason im like this and i wont allow such a thing to happen to my son. Id rather loose Letlotlo than have my son not be happy.

I got into the car and took a breather. Letlotlo was asleep and so was his son. I started the car and he woke up.

Him:you are angry?

Me:im .

Him: so i take it she told you the whole truth?

Me:i doubt but im gratefull for whatever i got. Babe can we please go back home tonight or tomorrow morning?

Him:anything is ohk with me . Ive decided to stay home for a month or two .

Me:you dont have too. I have Naledi to help me and everything.

He laughed and shook his head.

Him:babe Naledi is young beautiful women. Her b.f is also in joburg i doubt she will always be there.

Me:yeah i realised that too. But babe with you always around you will spoil this child.

Him:so what he is my only son.

Me:maybe i should get pregnant again soon.

Him:that can be arranged.

Me:im serious babe .

He squited his eyes then laughed.

Him:i hear you . So how soon can we start?

I laugh and shake my head.i park the car but dont get out.

Me:im serious babe when he turns one i want us to try again.

Him:you are serious.

I smiled and nod my head.

Me:i thought you would want more kids.

Him:i do but babe you are too young and i want you to do anything you want. I dont want you regreting not doing something because you will be old.

Me:babe look i want to have kids early in my age so when we want to travel they would be old enough to be left behind.

Him:how many kids do you want?

Me:four .

Him:so Lehlohonolo is the fifth ?

We decided to name our boy Lehlohonolo.

Me:no baby we have 3 left maybe they could all be boys.

Him:yeah my boys and you could be my only girl our only girl imagine all that .

I laughed and got out of the car then opened their door.

Him:look at you opening the door for daddy.

I giggled and took the baby bags. Letlotlo put Hloni on our bed and went to change his shirt.

Him:babe i going to the house you can pack our things so long ohk? He kissed me and walked out.

I walked outside to fetch my phone from the car but stopped on my tracks when i heard shouting and crying from the house. I wanted to go but im not even allowed to be outside . I took my phone and went back to the house. I saw a missed call from bayanda so i called him back.

Him:ntombemhlophe.

I giggled.

Me;how are you?

Him:ngyaphila sisi. Let me call you back.

Me:ohk. I dropped the call and waited for him to call back. He always does that. He didnt call but did a video call instead.

It looked like he was back at his apartment.

Him:you look beautiful but now i want to see my niece or nephew.

Me:its a boy. I moved the camera to his side and opened the blanket just to reveal his chubby face.

Him:he is big. Is it normal for babies to have such big eyes
I laughed and he did too.

Me:his mom has big eyes.

Him:yeah but they arent that big.

Me:well its mine plus his fathers.

He cleared his throat so i moved the phone to my side.

Him:look talking about your husband i dont really like what happened the last time.

I respect your relationship with him and you know that too.

Me:im really sorry its my fault i wasnt honest with him.

Him:ngyakuzwa ntokazi but please talk to him about it what he did was wrong.

Me:you never told me what he did.

Him:its between us man but next time i wont let him disrespect me like that i understand he is old bit i wont take it again.

Me:im really sorry.

Him:its ohk. So what is his name?

Me:Lehlohonolo.

Him:sounds like a good name but its long. He looked at the phone properly then said goodbye and dropped the call.

Letlotlo: you video call man now?

I sighed and turned around looking at him.

Me:he just wanted to see the baby.

Him:why?it isnt his son. Is he?he raised his brows in question and i was left speechless and offended.

I clapped my hands once and turned around putting my phone away.

Him:ke bua lewena Rorisang (im talking to you?)

Me:what do you want me to say Letlotlo?

Him:i asked a question did i not?

Me:dont raise your voice at me. Dont you ever talk to me like im your child Letlotlo dont. I gave him a warning look and walked passed him but he held my hand.

Him:Rorisang answer my damn question.

Me:you are going to make me angry. Let go of my hand because you are hurting me. If you doubt if he is your or not go ahead and make a paternity test nxa.

I made my way out to the bedroom and poured cold water on my face. My hands were shaking in anger. How dare he insult me like that? Letlotlo will never change and it seems i will just bare it because i love him so damn much. I took off my clothes and wore pyjamas. The baby was crying and Letlotlo was just sitting there staring at him.

Me:so now you dont even hear him cry? He looked at me then the baby.

Him:was he calling to check if he wasnt the father?

I laugher sarcastically while picking my baby up. I went thru the drawers and took out the keys for the house in harrismith. When Hloni was calm and asleep and put him down. I took the already packed bag and threw it at him. I took his car keys and the house keys and gave them to him. I also went thru the baby stuff and took out earbudds. I took three and rubbed them in the baby ears mouth and nose then put inside a plastic bag.

Me:take your things and leave. Yoi can also take this for a peternity test. You can go sleep at the house in harrismith then drive back to joburg.

Him:im not going anywhere.

God why did you give me such a man as a husband?

Rorisang Motaung.

I woke up to find Letlotlo feeding our son. I stood up and went to pee. I did the bed and prepared a bath for lehlohonolo . Letlotlo had put him on his bare chest as he spoke on the phone.

Letlotlo:look bafo i will call you back let me get the champ cleaned up. He laughed then dropped the call. He stood up and walked past me. Mxm i let them be and packed our bags. Why is my husband so moody?. I know he has always been like this but this isnt on bathong. When i was done cleaning the bedroom they came out both wrapped in towels. He had also took a bath and was smelling like a baby. He took the baby lotion and powder and started applying it.

Letlotlo: you should get ready too we are leaving remember?

Me: mmmh. I took out my clothes and went to take bath. The bathtub was still full of their dirty water. I had to wipe the floor and clean the tub so i opted for a shower. When i was done i wore my black bandage dress and push ins. I combed my hair and did my make up too. I walked out and packed my bags properly. Letlotlo was wearing a jean and black sweater. Im sure he wasnt wearing a shirt under that sweater. He gave

Lehlohonolo to me and took our bags outside. When he took the last bag and his laptop bag i followed him out. Lesedi's mom was outside holding a burning mphepho. They recited their clan names and wished us a blessed journey. I placed the baby on his baby seat and sat besides him and Letlotlo drove out.

I had texted Naledi to call me when she isnt busy. I honestly dont know why i even need her for. Lehlohonolo isnt too much work. Although i have a feeling he will be a problem when his father wont be around. Letlotlo does thr skin to skin more times than i do. Whenever he is around he has Lehlohonolo in his arms. I had fallen asleep most of the ride. I only woke up to feed and change him.

My phone rang waking me up. I checked and it was another video call from Bayanda. I sighed and put it on silent. I looked around and realised the car had stopped moving. We were parked at an engen garage. Letlotlo walked out of steers holding food. He opened the other side of the car and gave me food.

Him:you can go to the toilet and come eat. I nod my head and walked out. I went to the toilet and did my thing then went

back to the car. He gave me my box of ribs chicken and chicken burger . When he finished eating he fed Hloni his bottle.

Me:should i drive?

Him:no i will drive.

Me:babe im sorry about what i did yesterday. I know i was wrong for what i did but Hloni is really your child. Ive never had any intimate relationship with anyone but you.

He sighed and held my hand.

Him:im sorry for thinking that too. Bbe we agreed nobody is allowed to him but what did you do? Your own mother hasnt even seen him but you are video calling your b.f? How did you think that would make me feel?

Me:im really sorry i wasnt thinking. But i promise you nothing is going on between me and Bayanda. Nothing will ever happen and if i have to cut ties with him i will babe.

Him:im not gonna choose friends for you babe but i also wont let you disrespect me.

Me:im sorry my love.

He gave Hloni to me and kissed my forehead before moving to the front seat.

Him:tell me when you are done eating. He took out his phone and player his chess game. I finished eating and he drove us home. When we got home Mohau was there since Letlotlo had asked him to be the one to welcome our son home. They did everything necessary then we walked in. There was only Thapelo and Naledi inside the house.

I had to put Hloni to sleep after he took his bath. Naledi was there watching me as i did. She was a month pregnant and afraid of telling her mom.

Me:does your man know thou?

She giggled and nod her head.

Her:thats why i dont work anymore.

Me:you were working?

Her:yeah some shitty seven to six job. They werent paying us enough.

Me:how did he take it?

Her:he is happy but i still have my doubts i dont know if im ready yet.

Me:you could never be ready.

Her:well i get to practice with Hloni here. I guess by the time she is here i will be ready.

Me:she?

Her:we both want a daughter. His from a family full of boys.

Me:wow well um hoping for a girl next time. Letlotlo wanted a girl anyway.

She smiled .

Her: so can you tell her for me?

Me:no way cuz i think its best she hears it from you.

Her:or she could just see me when i start showing.

I laughed and she joined me.

Me:i feel sorry for her.

Letlotlo walked in as i finished packing the baby clothes into his small closet.

Letlotlo:babe im off to bed.

Me:im coming. Naledi went to her bedroom and went to mine. Letlotlo was already in bed in just his boxers. I was wearing leggings and his shirt.

Him:the bleeding hasnt stopped?

Me:no not yet. Does he really have to sleep in his own room?

Him:he is still young isnt he?

Me:not even a month old. I looked at him and as if we were in sync we both got out of bed as he wore his black robe and went to fetch our son. We put him between us and slept.

Palesa Motaung.

I cant believe this is me . If you had told me a few years ago that i would be a house wife and living in a township i would have laughed in your face. Since Lehakwe quit his job we moved to katlehong. We had found a place in tembisa at first but when we drove there to check it out i refused. We had to rent an apartment for a month because we had already sold our house. A house Lehakwe also failed to let me belonged to Letlotlo. I guess Letlotlo not talking to us worked for us because he said he didnt care what we did with the house.

The house wasnt my dream house but im thaankful to have a roof under my head. Its a beautiful home . 3bedrooms a huge bathroom, huge kitchen and lounge . It also has a double garage and a small garden. Since its a corner house it also has

3outside bedrooms. My babies are perfectly healthy and everything is ohk with them. Lehakwe is hardly home since he works hard to see the business through.

Life has humbled me i tell you. Im a very prideful person that it is even hard for me to apologise to Rorisang. Ive tried several times to type a long message for her but end up saving it as a draft. I dont know if she would checked it or even replied. My biggest fear is her not forgiving me at all.

Thapelo Motaung.

I found Mohau playing puzzles with our kids in their bedroom. He is a great father and it seems like it all runs in the family. I has seen Lehakwe with his twins and he is good. Letlotlo is the soft type. Well ever since ive known Letlotlo he was never one to smile or even talk to people. Well he is pretty much still like that but much better. Ive seen him smile with his wife and now it seems he is always smiling because of his son. I remember the day his son was born he had left and went to the bathroom the moment we arrived at the hospital. He cried because he was happy to be a father and scared because Rori unconscious.

Everyone who knew him knew he loved his family and would do anything for them.

Mohau:what are you thinking about. I hear him say as he hugs me and kisses me.

The kids start giggling and cover their eyes.

Me:about you . You are perfect with them. He turned and looked at them.

Him:its in my blood.

Me:i believe you. What would you like for dinner?

Him:we can order babe i need your help marking some assignments. He smiles because he knows i love marking assignment. Well its pretty stupid but i just love reading essays.
Mohau is an english and history teacher in Grade 11 and 12.

Me:alright babe . He takes out his phone and start making a call as he walk away. I rub my stomach and go make some snack for the kids. Its six in the evening yet the sun is still out shining.
Mohau doesnt know im pregnant yet but i plan on telling him very soon. When he suggested we try for a baby so we could also have one the same age as his brothers. Well i dont have a problem since he said it could be our last.

I take the french toast and juice to them . I also made some for myself. It has too much cheese and two slices of ham. I sit down and take a bit closing my eyes and moan.

Mohau:what did you put in there. He ask already laughing.

Me:cheese and ham. I havent had toast in a while now.

Him:you had one this morning and for lunch too babe .

I look at him and smile.

Me:well it was different.

He takes it from my plate and takes a bite.

Him:the same as this morning and the one you had for lunch. I hope you arent having it for dinner too. He laughs shaking his head. He gives me a bunch of papers and i take a red pen and move to the couch to start reading. Some of the things written here are lies but im not gonna judge. Some are hilarious and just plain stupid.

I fell someone leave a trail of wet kisses on my neck going down to my chest.

I open my eyes and smile.

Him:you fell asleep.

He says amused.

Me:must have been tired. Did the food arrive?

Him:yes ive already put the kids to sleep too. He takes a tray from the table and bring it to whe im sitting. There is pap chakalaka, wors, steak and ribs. I should have known what he meant when he said take aways. He also opens a small container with cowslaw and potato salad. The food is good but i would have loved some cheese somewhere in there.

Him:so when were you planning on telling me about the pregnancy.

I choke on my juice and look at him.

Me:how did you know?

Him:babe you put the slips in my socks drawer. You also threw the box and stick in the bin outside. Im the only one who takes oit trash so i saw it a week ago.

Me:i just wanted to tell you in a fashionable way babe but then you just ruined it.

He laughes.

Him:im sorry i was just too excited and you were also taking your time babe.

Me:im happy you will be here with me this time around.

Him:so am i my love.

Rorisang Motaung.

I woke up to find Letlotlo feeding our son. I stood up and went to pee. I did the bed and prepared a bath for lehlohonolo . Letlotlo had put him on his bare chest as he spoke on the phone.

Letlotlo:look bafo i will call you back let me get the champ cleaned up. He laughed then dropped the call. He stood up and walked past me. Mxm i let them be and packed our bags. Why is my husband so moody?. I know he has always been like this but this isnt on bathong. When i was done cleaning the bedroom they came out both wrapped in towels. He had also took a bath and was smelling like a baby. He took the baby lotion and powder and started applying it.

Letlotlo: you should get ready too we are leaving remember?

Me: mmmh. I took out my clothes and went to take bath. The bathtub was still full of their dirty water. I had to wipe the floor and clean the tub so i opted for a shower. When i was done i wore my black bandage dress and push ins. I combed my hair and did my make up too. I walked out and packed my bags properly. Letlotlo was wearing a jean and black sweater. Im sure he wasnt wearing a shirt under that sweater. He gave

Lehlohonolo to me and took our bags outside. When he took the last bag and his laptop bag i followed him out. Lesedi's mom was outside holding a burning mphepho. They recited their clan names and wished us a blessed journey. I placed the baby on his baby seat and sat besides him and Letlotlo drove out.

I had texted Naledi to call me when she isnt busy. I honestly dont know why i even need her for. Lehlohonolo isnt too much work. Although i have a feeling he will be a problem when his father wont be around. Letlotlo does thr skin to skin more times than i do. Whenever he is around he has Lehlohonolo in his arms. I had fallen asleep most of the ride. I only woke up to feed and change him.

My phone rang waking me up. I checked and it was another video call from Bayanda. I sighed and put it on silent. I looked around and realised the car had stopped moving. We were parked at an engen garage. Letlotlo walked out of steers holding food. He opened the other side of the car and gave me food.

Him:you can go to the toilet and come eat. I nod my head and walked out. I went to the toilet and did my thing then went

back to the car. He gave me my box of ribs chicken and chicken burger . When he finished eating he fed Hloni his bottle.

Me:should i drive?

Him:no i will drive.

Me:babe im sorry about what i did yesterday. I know i was wrong for what i did but Hloni is really your child. Ive never had any intimate relationship with anyone but you.

He sighed and held my hand.

Him:im sorry for thinking that too. Bbe we agreed nobody is allowed to him but what did you do? Your own mother hasnt even seen him but you are video calling your b.f? How did you think that would make me feel?

Me:im really sorry i wasnt thinking. But i promise you nothing is going on between me and Bayanda. Nothing will ever happen and if i have to cut ties with him i will babe.

Him:im not gonna choose friends for you babe but i also wont let you disrespect me.

Me:im sorry my love.

He gave Hloni to me and kissed my forehead before moving to the front seat.

Him:tell me when you are done eating. He took out his phone and player his chess game. I finished eating and he drove us home. When we got home Mohau was there since Letlotlo had asked him to be the one to welcome our son home. They did everything necessary then we walked in. There was only Thapelo and Naledi inside the house.

I had to put Hloni to sleep after he took his bath. Naledi was there watching me as i did. She was a month pregnant and afraid of telling her mom.

Me:does your man know thou?

She giggled and nod her head.

Her:thats why i dont work anymore.

Me:you were working?

Her:yeah some shitty seven to six job. They werent paying us enough.

Me:how did he take it?

Her:he is happy but i still have my doubts i dont know if im ready yet.

Me:you could never be ready.

Her:well i get to practice with Hloni here. I guess by the time she is here i will be ready.

Me:she?

Her:we both want a daughter. His from a family full of boys.

Me:wow well um hoping for a girl next time. Letlotlo wanted a girl anyway.

She smiled .

Her: so can you tell her for me?

Me:no way cuz i think its best she hears it from you.

Her:or she could just see me when i start showing.

I laughed and she joined me.

Me:i feel sorry for her.

Letlotlo walked in as i finished packing the baby clothes into his small closet.

Letlotlo:babe im off to bed.

Me:im coming. Naledi went to her bedroom and went to mine. Letlotlo was already in bed in just his boxers. I was wearing leggings and his shirt.

Him:the bleeding hasnt stopped?

Me:no not yet. Does he really have to sleep in his own room?

Him:he is still young isnt he?

Me:not even a month old. I looked at him and as if we were in sync we both got out of bed as he wore his black robe and went to fetch our son. We put him between us and slept.

Palesa Motaung.

I cant believe this is me . If you had told me a few years ago that i would be a house wife and living in a township i would have laughed in your face. Since Lehakwe quit his job we moved to katlehong. We had found a place in tembisa at first but when we drove there to check it out i refused. We had to rent an apartment for a month because we had already sold our house. A house Lehakwe also failed to let me belonged to Letlotlo. I guess Letlotlo not talking to us worked for us because he said he didnt care what we did with the house.

The house wasnt my dream house but im thaankful to have a roof under my head. Its a beautiful home . 3bedrooms a huge bathroom, huge kitchen and lounge . It also has a double garage and a small garden. Since its a corner house it also has

3outside bedrooms. My babies are perfectly healthy and everything is ohk with them. Lehakwe is hardly home since he works hard to see the business through.

Life has humbled me i tell you. Im a very prideful person that it is even hard for me to apologise to Rorisang. Ive tried several times to type a long message for her but end up saving it as a draft. I dont know if she would checked it or even replied. My biggest fear is her not forgiving me at all.

Thapelo Motaung.

I found Mohau playing puzzles with our kids in their bedroom. He is a great father and it seems like it all runs in the family. I has seen Lehakwe with his twins and he is good. Letlotlo is the soft type. Well ever since ive known Letlotlo he was never one to smile or even talk to people. Well he is pretty much still like that but much better. Ive seen him smile with his wife and now it seems he is always smiling because of his son. I remember the day his son was born he had left and went to the bathroom the moment we arrived at the hospital. He cried because he was happy to be a father and scared because Rori unconscious. Everyone who knew him knew he loved his family and would do anything for them.

Mohau:what are you thinking about. I hear him say as he hugs me and kisses me.

The kids start giggling and cover their eyes.

Me:about you . You are perfect with them. He turned and looked at them.

Him:its in my blood.

Me:i believe you. What would you like for dinner?

Him:we can order babe i need your help marking some assignments. He smiles because he knows i love marking assignment. Well its pretty stupid but i just love reading essays. Mohau is an english and history teacher in Grade 11 and 12.

Me:alright babe . He takes oit his phone and start making a call as he walk away. I rub my stamoch and go make some snack for the kids. Its six in the evening yet the sun is still out shining. Mohau doesnt know im pregnant yet but i plan on telling him very soon. When he suggested we try for a baby so we could also have one the same age as his brothers. Well i dont have a problem since he said it could be our last.

I take the french toast and juice to them . I also made some for myself. It has too much cheese and two slices of ham. I sit down and take a bit closing my eyes and moan.

Mohau:what did you put in there. He ask already laughing.

Me:cheese and ham. I havent had toast in a while now.

Him:you had one this morning and for lunch too babe .

I look at him and smile.

Me:well it was different.

He takes it from my plate and takes a bite.

Him:the same as this morning and the one you had for lunch. I hope you arent having it for dinner too. He laughs shaking his head. He gives me a bunch of papers and i take a red pen and move to the couch to start reading. Some of the things written here are lies but im not gonna judge. Some are hilarious and just plain stupid.

I fell someone leave a trail of wet kisses on my neck going down to my chest.

I open my eyes and smile.

Him:you fell asleep.

He says amused.

Me:must have been tired. Did the food arrive?

Him:yes ive already put the kids to sleep too. He takes a tray from the table and bring it to whe im sitting. There is pap

chakalaka, wors, steak and ribs. I should have known what he meant when he said take aways. He also opens a small container with cowslaw and potato salad. The food is good but i would have loved some cheese somewhere in there.

Him:so when were you planning on telling me about the pregnancy.

I choke on my juice and look at him.

Me:how did you know?

Him:babe you put the slips in my socks drawer. You also threw the box and stick in the bin outside. Im the only one who takes oit trash so i saw it a week ago.

Me:i just wanted to tell you in a fashionable way babe but then you just ruined it.

He laughes.

Him:im sorry i was just too excited and you were also taking your time babe.

Me:im happy you will be here with me this time around.

Him:so am i my love.

Im sorry for going awol on you guys but ha ke xap emotionally.

49

Finale

5years later.

Palesa Motaung.

I ran around preparing the kids for the party. Lehlohonolo was having a birthday party today. You wouldnt believe if i told you i was a qualified nurse. Someone knocked on the door then walked in. It was Mohau.

Me:hey you are early.

Him:i though you would need help with these two.

Me:thank you. But they are done they just need shoes.

He nodded his head and went to their bedroom. They loved their uncle so much that it sometimes scared me that they would end up thinking he is their father. Life without Lehakwe is hard. Id never thought i would be that wife who waits for their husband to come home. When Mohau was done with the twins they ate breakfast and left. I quickly changed and wore the short pink dress Lehakwe loves. I wore my black strap heels

and off i go. The guard searched me and led me to a different room like always.

The door opened and my husband walked in smiling. He had a small cut under his eye and a blusted lip.

I stood up and rushed to hug him.

Me:babe what happened?

Him:its nothing my love. How are you? You smell good too bbe.

He kissed my neck while inhaling my scent. He picked me up and sat me on the table. The dress had went up exposing my thighs.

His hand moved to my thighs squeezing them.

Me:babe.

Him:my love. He attacked my lips with a rough kiss. Ever since he was arrested this i how his kisses had been.

I wrapped my legs around his waist and pulled him closer. He took off my dress and i was left naked. He took off his vest and orange trousers. My man had toned muscles and a new tattoo. He always has a new one everytime. He unhooked my bra and the stack of money fell to the table. He pulled the chair and sat down. I opened my legs wide and he kissed my thighs.

Me:aah babe....

Him:i missed you love..

Today we were left in the room longer than other days. Ive lost count on how many rounds we had.

Lehakwe:how are my babies?

He asked as he helped me wear my dress.

Me:trouble like always. Your son doesnt stop asking about you.

Him:3months babe and i will be out of here.

I traced my hand on his new tattoo.

He flinched and took my hand then kissed it.

Me:please dont do anything stupid babe anything to hold you back.

Him:i wont. Your brother inlaw was here last night.

Me:Letlotlo? Did you apologise?

Him:i did and im happy. I regret everything bbe i wouldnt be here if i had just listened to him.

Me:its ohk my love all of that is in the past.

Him:mmh he paid the guard to give me my own cell and i eat proper food now. Thats why i have 2hours with you now.

I hugged him as i cried.

Me:i want you home babe please.

Him:im coming back my love. But things will be different.

Me:i know. He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead. The guard walked in and took Lehakwe back to his cell. He had refused to take the money saying he doesnt need it anymore.

Lehakwe was arrested 3years ago for drug dealing. They didnt have enough evidence to keep him here for a long time. His family was angry yes but Letlotlo was more angry because he had given him a second chance and he had to ruin it. If was that Palesa he had married i would have left him. But i had grown and was a mother . It was then that i realised i love Lehakwe with everything in me. Leaving him wasnt an option.

Rorisang Motaung.

I sat on the couch as i instructed Letlotlo on what to do. The decor people were already here. Hloni loved pj masks cartoons and that was the theme of the party. I was 9months pregnant fat and lazy.i just cant wait to pop any moment now. I was that annoying fat aunt who was lazy and just good wih

sending people around. Letlotlo didnt have a problme even if he did he wasnt one to complain.

Me:bbe come sit down. You never told me what happened last night.

He shook his hand and dropper the ballons into the basket.

Him: people will be here soon babe i need to finish this. There is still so much to do.

Me:i told you we should just cancell the party. Look at me now i cant even help around.

Him:well you woke up early to cook alone.

Me:mom and asa helped me babe.

Asa was our helper.

Him: by just peeling and cutting. You are a perfectionist when it comes to cooking so i doubt you even let your mom cook pap.

I laughed and shook my head. Lehlohonolo came rushing down screaming Malume malume.

Letlotlo:Hloni slow down.

Him:its my birthday daddy. He stuck his tounge out to his father and ran off giggling.

Me:you spoiled my son.

Him: and now i cant wait for our daughter to be here so i can spoil her too.

Me:unfortunately its a boy. He looked at me wide eyed.

Him:aaah Rorisang.

Me:im sorry babei forgot.

He stood up taking the balloons and walked out passing Mohau by the door.

Mohau:whats up with him?

Me:i just told him im carrying a boy again.

Him:so whats the problem?

Me:he wants a daughter. I asked for the gender and he didnt want to know.

Him:a baby is a baby.

Me:tell him that anyway im having a girl so i lied.

He laughed and called for his wife. I stood up and went outside to check on the progress of the decor. Everything was just perfect. I saw Letlotlo standing by the big jumping castle. I went to him and hugged him from behind.

Him:you said your feet hurt.

Me:iwanted to check on everything before i bath.

Him: ohk.

Me:babe im sorry.

Him:im not angry im just dissappointed. I just wanted agirl babe.

Me:we can still have another baby.

Him:and if its a boy again?

Me:try again till we have girl.

Him:3kids are enough for me bbe.

Me:well im happy to be the only girl in your life.

He smiled and pulled me for a kiss.

People started arriving including my male best friend bayanda and his wife Koketso my sister. When Lehlohonolo turned 1 Bayanda came to his party uninvited asked to speak privately to Letlotlo then they both walked out laughing. Till this day i have no idea what they spoke about. But im happy we are together now. Im a chef an have my own resturant and also have a brand of different sauces in my name.

The party had started and my boy was holding fifi's hand tightly. Fifi was his partner and mohau's last born daughter. We sang for him and took pictures. There wasnt time for speeches because the kids were all to eager to go play. Naledi was

married also not to the guy you knew. Well it had turned out that she wasn't pregnant for him but for his boss a white British man. Aunt was angry at her but now she is a slay mama. I'm happy for her because she seems happy and can't stop popping them babies.

It would have been nice to have all the family members here. Letlotlo had made things easier for his family. He had bought or build shops for his uncles and aunts and that was their source of income. They weren't happy well not everyone was because they are just lazy leeches. Letlotlo felt bad at first but I had to put my foot down. Koketso comes my way and sit next to me.

Koki: how does it feel being pregnant?

Me: it's everything. Good and bad.

Koki: Bayanda and I have been trying since my last year in college but nothing is happening. His mother is supportive but his father and aunts are giving me a hard time.

Me: did you go to see a doctor?

Her: yes and I'm perfectly fine ausi and so is he.

Me: maybe you just need to wait a bit. I know Bayanda isn't pushy.

Her: sometimes. Being a woman it's probably my fault we can't conceive.

Me:im sorry sis. I know how that feels ive been there.

Koki:thats why im here please tell me how you did it.

Me: with us things were more traditionally than medically. I dont want you to stress yourself over this because that may be the cause too. Stress isnt good at all.

She sighs and put her head on my shoulder. My relationship with koketso is amazing. I wish i could say the same with Katleho and our brothers. They want nothing to do with the both of us.

Her:i wish mama could just be a mother for once and help me.

Me: you should talk to her. You know maybe this is all of her fault. I need you to come to church with me and pray for your marriage every night and morning. Get your zulu man to pray too.

She smiles and nod her head. I hugged her and kissed her forehead. I saw Letlotlo looking at me from a distance smiling.

50

Final

Rorisang Motaung

I was given medication to induce me. Its much more painful than natural birth. Letlotlo ran back and put the cold wet towel on my forehead.

Me:take this baby out of me now. Please babe i cant do this anymore.

He wiped my forehead and kissed my dry lips.

Him:i called the doctor she will be here soon.

I nod my head and supressed the screams that wanted to escape my lips. I squeezed his hand and a doctor walked in. She did her things and checked me.

Her:ohk its now time i can see her little head. Im not gonna count for you but whenever you feel the need to push squeeze my hand ohk?

I nod my head . Letlotlo kept on wiping the sweat on my face. I pushed twice but nothing.

Doc:give me one last strong push .

I did just that and she pulled the baby out followed by the placenta.

I felt my eyes close and my grip on Letlotlo loosened.

Letlotlo:babe are you okay?

I nod my head.

Me:im tired.

Doc:you can sleep i just need to stitch you up real quick.

Letlotlo was given the baby as they counted its fingers. I closed my eyes and let sleep take over.

I opened my eyes slowly and adjusted to the lighting in the room. Letlotlo was sitting next to my bed holding our little princess. Lehlohonolo was up on his feet on the chair next to them.

Hloni:daddy please can i hold her.

Letlotlo:sit down first.

He did and Letlotlo put the baby in his small arms.

Hloni:why is she so small? Was i this small too?

Letlotlo:you were much smaller than her. He took her back and gave her the bottle.

I sat up and Hloni jumped down from the chair and ran to me.

Hloni:mama . He tried climbing the bed.

Letlotlo:mama is in pain Hloni she cant carry you. He pouted his lips and folded his arms on his small chest.

Me:its ohk babe help him up. He picked him up in one hand. I hugged him and kissed his temple.

Hloni:i love you mama.

Me:i love you too Hlohlo. Dont you love daddy and your sister?

Him:no..he said shaking his head no.

Letlotlo:you dont love me?

He giggled and covered his eyes.

Hloni:i love you daddy .

Letlotlo:i love you more boy. Now come down so mama holds your sister. He pouted again but moved to the end of the bed. Letlotlo gave me my daughter.

Me:you are ruining my kids with your ugliness Letlotlo. He laughed .

Him:its not my fault my genes are just strong babe.

Me: Hloni is your copy now its her?

Him:she is still young babe. She might change as she grows old.

Me: i hope so or people wont even believe i gave birth to them.
Hloni is a boy so its understandable.

Him: my kids are not ugly babe. Beside Hloni is a man .

I looked at my baby girl. She was dark like her daddy well maybe a bit more. She had pouted pink lips well every baby has those. Her ears were actually lighter than her face. I checked her fingers and they were also a bit light. Mom said it means that was a babies true colour.

I looked at my family as Letlotlo chased Hloni around the room.

Hloni: mama daddy want my sweet. Letlotlo caught him and started tickling him.

Me: you are going to wake the baby up.

They stopped and sat down.

I wont lie and say marriage is easy it isnt. Its about Choosing to demonstrate a selfless love for each family member, and showing this love through respect. I respect my husband enough for him to respect and love me too. I make sure there is peace

Advertisement

communication and joy in my home. Getting here wasn't easy and I would love to believe since we had Hloni things changed. Letlotlo was all about family. Our communication got better. We even texted all the time.

I don't even want to lie and say Letlotlo has been faithful. I've never caught him cheating so I don't really know.

Letlotlo:Reabetsoe.

I smiled and nod my head. Lehlohonolo means luck. Reabetsoe means we have been provided for. Indeed we have been provided with luck. From the hardships of family and trying to survive. But I'm happy to be here right on this bed watching the smile on my family's faces.

My name is Rorisang Motaung a woman first, a mother and wife. And this was my story.

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.